

The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by

Dr. Baridbaran Mukerji

RMICL-8

7

14155



Portrait of a man in Turkish costume

Portrait of a man

Portrait of a man in Turkish costume

in his Turkish costume

Portrait of a man in Turkish costume

EXCURSIONS

IN THE

HOLY LAND, EGYPT, NUBIA,
SYRIA, &c.

INCLUDING

A VISIT TO THE UNFREQUENTED DISTRICT OF
THE HAOURAN.

BY

JOHN MADOX, Esq.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

Publisher in Ordinary to His Majesty.

1834.

LONDON :

PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.

14155

RQ

R.C.

SP

TO
HIS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
WILLIAM THE FOURTH,
KING OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND,
DEFENDER OF THE FAITH,
ETC. ETC. ETC.

THESE VOLUMES,
THE RESULT OF MANY DELIGHTFUL WANDERINGS
AMID THE VARIED SCENES OF THE EAST,
DURING A PROTRACTED ABSENCE OF SOME YEARS
FROM HIS NATIVE LAND,
ARE,
BY THE AUTHOR,
GRATEFUL FOR THE ROYAL SANCTION UNDER WHICH
THEY APPEAR, AND HAPPY IN HIS SAFE RETURN
TO THE PROTECTION OF
A JUST AND CONSTITUTIONAL GOVERNMENT,
DEDICATED
WITH THE HIGHEST SENTIMENTS OF
RESPECT AND VENERATION.

P R E F A C E .

IN publishing the following pages from a journal compiled at the times when the events occurred which are here recorded, the Author is desirous of impressing on the minds of his readers that they were in the first instance intended only for the perusal of his friends. A belief, however, that a succinct narrative of the scenes he witnessed during a period of several years passed in the Mediterranean, and in the very interesting countries the shores of which form its eastern extremity, might contain both novelty and amusement, has induced him to present his rambles to the public. Deeming a preface filled with apologies ridiculous and absurd, he humbly conceives the best way is to state facts, and let others draw conclusions: recollecting the remark of a liberal and enlightened editor, who said, “that every traveller ought to publish, as thereby something might be gathered which others had omitted.” The

Author therefore came to the determination of arranging his papers, and of limiting his journal to as simple a detail as possible, of what he actually saw, or learned on credible authority, and of its effect upon him. Travellers see things differently, and bestow more or less pains in the acquisition of information; on these grounds, notwithstanding several of the places hereafter mentioned have been repeatedly described, it is hoped a perusal of the publication will discover sufficient novelty to obviate the tedium of what might otherwise seem repetition.

The Author has not aimed at beauties of style, for “it is with books as with women, where a certain plainness of manner and dress is more engaging than that glare of paint, and air, and apparel, which may dazzle the eye, but reaches not the affections.” He has endeavoured to elucidate the work with a few slight sketches, in order to convey to the reader a tolerably correct idea of the places spoken of, and hopes this will in some degree add value to his pages—anticipating no higher reward than the gratifying feeling that his familiar and “unvarnished” tale has amused his friends, and gained the approbation of the public.



CONTENTS

OF

THE FIRST VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

Leave Naples.—Malta.—Church of St. John.—The Faldet.—Feast of St. Gregorio.—Juvenile Pick-pockets.—Medicinal Fungus.—Aerial Voyage.—Scene of St. Paul's Shipwreck.—The Boschetto.—Sail for Corfu.—Island of Corfu.—Town of Corfu.—Port of Zante.—Bitumen Wells.—Town of Zante.—Sail for Smyrna.—Arrival off Milo.—A Greek Brig.—The Greek Squadron.—The Greek Fleet Page 1

CHAPTER II.

Picturesque Scenery.—Visit from the Governor.—Massacre of Greeks.—Turkish Atrocity.—Treachery of the Greeks.—Nocturnal disturbance.—The Medina Frigate.—Town of Smyrna.—The Turkish Quarter.—Turkish Women.—Visit to Bournabat.—Albanians.—An Insult.—An Alarm.—Sail for Constantinople.—Shore of Troy.—Ancient Tombs.—Unwelcome Visitor.—Mouth of the Dardanelles.—Mr. Paulovick.—Wretched Village.—Sestos and Abydos 22

CHAPTER III.

Point of Heraclia.—View of Constantinople.—Imperial Procession.—Turkish Ladies.—Burying-grounds.—Dance of Dervises.—Fire at Pera.—Mr. Strutt's Death.—The Sweet Waters.

—Public Amusements.—Arrival of the Sultan.—Lord Strangford.—The Black Sea.—The Aqueducts.—Belgrade.—Turkish Encampment.—Feast of the Beiram.—The Seraglio Gate.—The Sultan's Kioshk.—The Jerid.—Old Walls of Constantinople.—A dangerous Walk.—Absurd Notions . . . 43

CHAPTER IV.

St. Stephano.—Gallipoli.—Sail in the Velocity.—Town of Chismé.—Island of Scio.—School of Homer.—Convent of Constantine.—Greek Girls.—Gum-mastic.—Village Festival.—Insolence of the Turks.—Their despotism.—Miserable state of the Greeks.—Ancient Columns.—A Triumphal Arch.—Interview with the Governor.—Salonica.—Port Mandri.—Architectural Remains.—Gulf of Athens.—Hydra.—Dispute with the Authorities.—Fugitive Turks.—Spezzia.—Island of Ipsara.—A Massacre.—Cassandra taken.—Napoli di Romania.—Argos.—Interview with Prince Ypsilanti.—A Greek Dinner.—A Proposal.—Hydriote Men of War.—Milo.—Return to Malta 66

CHAPTER V.

Shores of Egypt.—Cleopatra's Needles.—Harbours at Alexandria.—Pompey's Pillar.—Sail for Cairo.—Town of Fouah.—The Villages.—A Soldier.—A wretched Group.—The Nile.—Arrival at Cairo.—Tombs of the Caliphs.—Shoubra.—The Bath.—Pyramid of Cheops.—Ascent of the Pyramid.—The Interior.—The Sphinx.—Ancient Tombs.—Site of Heliopolis.—Pyramids of Saccara.—Lodgings at Saccara.—A Night Scene.—Joseph's Well 98

CHAPTER VI.

Mosque of Amrah.—Leave Cairo.—Return to Fouah.—Plains of Alexandria.—Interview with the Pasha.—Ascent of Pompey's Pillar.—The Plague.—Castle of Rosetta.—Mr. Rapelje.—Mummies.—A Wreck.—The King's Birth-day.—A Greek Gun-boat.—An Ancient Urn.—Contents of the Urn.—Description of the Urn 121

CHAPTER VII.

Quarantine.—Visit to Sicily.—Friends from Malta.—The River Anapus.—The Papyrus Plant.—Fonte Cyane.—The Museum and Library.—Beautiful District.—Town of Noto.—A Grand Festa.—A Coup de Soleil.—Fountain of Arethusa.—Ear of Dionysius.—The Amphitheatre.—Tomb of Archimedes.—Entrance to Catania.—Ascent of Etna commenced.—The Woody Region.—The summit gained.—The Crater.—Our Return.—The Cento Cavalli.—Giardino.—Taormina.—Messina.—Fireworks 136

CHAPTER VIII.

Messina.—The Houses.—Rock of Scylla.—Charybdis.—Baths.—Sun-rise, and Return to Catania.—Horse-racing.—Public Amusements.—The Theatre.—Leave Sicily.—Arrive at Malta.—The Carnival.—Melancholy Accident 162

CHAPTER IX.

Leave Malta.—Corfu.—The Palace.—The “Maid of Athens,”—Argostoli.—Fort St. George.—Cephalonia.—Arrival off Missolonghi.—Attack by the Turks 174

CHAPTER X.

Missolonghi.—Greek Enthusiasm.—Inhabitants of the Town.—Off Zante.—Coast of Maïna.—Hydra.—Captain Hamilton.—Turkish Women.—Gulf of Smyrna.—Vourlà.—The Turkish Fleet.—Famine.—Tomb of Agamemnon.—Wild Repast.—Napoli.—Spezzia.—Ransomed Women.—Hydra.—A Pirate Schooner.—Her Capture.—A Caique.—Her Crew 183

CHAPTER XI.

A Ride in the Mountains.—Magnificent Scenery.—A Village.—A Day's Excursion.—Skiatho and Scopelo.—Town of Scopelo.—Island of Cos.—Boodroun.—Greek Fugitives.—Turkish Barbarity.—Retribution.—Massacre at Scio.—Devastation.—Captain Hamilton.—A Mountain Village.—Town of Vourlà.—A Greek Church.—Ipsara.—Miconi.—Isle of Delos.—Arrive off Syra.—A Greek Heroine 205

CHAPTER XII.

Spezzia.—Visit of the Primates.—A Vessel burned.—An Accident.—Milo.—Despatches.—Island of Candia.—A Skirmish.—The Pasha alarmed.—Leprosy.—Town of Candia.—Turkish Fleet.—Visit to the Pasha.—The Egyptian Admiral.—Leave the Cambrian.—Mr. Harris's House.—Preparations for Travelling 227

CHAPTER XIII.

Our Departure.—Entrance to the Nile.—The Nile.—Nikleh.—Women.—The Desert.—Scenery of the River.—The Main Channel.—Arrival at Cairo.—Purchase a Cangea.—The False Pyramid.—Mountain Scenery.—Gibbloterra.—Miniet.—Visit to a Bey.—Ruins of Antinoë.—Sugar Manufactory.—Captain Gordon's Death.—Siout.—The Pasha's Palace.—The Pasha's Band.—Land at Koos.—Mahomedan Vespers.—Ekhmin.—Villages.—A Woman of Kené.—A Motley Group 245

CHAPTER XIV.

Dendera.—The Temple.—A Garden.—Poor Villagers.—Arrival at Thebes.—Janni's House.—Temple of Memnon.—Medinet-Abou.—Signor Passalacqua.—Travelling alone.—A Female Dancer.—The Boat in Danger.—An Invalid.—Assouan.—A Wild Scene.—Women of the Cataract.—My Pilot and Crew.—A Critical Situation.—Enter Nubia.—A Fray.—A Nubian Doctor.—A Cloud of Sand.—A Tale of Love.—Pyramidal Mountains 272

CHAPTER XV.

The Natives.—Noon-day Repose.—Native Boys.—The Pilot.—Crocodile and Pelican.—A Stroll.—A Village.—The Pasha's Order.—Village of Ibrim.—Water-works.—A Quarrel.—A Festa.—A Native Dance.—Female Costume.—Village of Ermyne.—Sunset.—Village of Tamméet.—A Black Sheik.—Temple of Ebsambul.—Another Temple.—Verdant Mountains 296

CHAPTER XVI.

Village of Argeyn.—Approach to the Second Cataract.—My lonely state.—View of the Second Cataract.—Wady Halfa.—Interview with the Aga.—Dinner.—Present to the Aga.—The Desert.—A Halt.—The Aga's Visit.—A Gale.—Night in a Hovel.—A Morning Walk.—Another Aga.—A Rainbow. Preparations for shifting Quarters.—Invitation to Dinner.—Greek Soldiers.—Leave Wady Halfa.—A Temple.—A Tomb.—Demand for Excavating.—The Temple of Ebsambul.—Colossal Statues.—Apartments of the Temple . . . 317

CHAPTER XVII.

Excavation commenced.—The task abandoned.—Dimensions of the Statues.—The Entrance cleared.—The Interior.—Interesting Sculpture.—Inner Chambers.—The Sanctuary.—Leave Ebsambul.—Mountain of Ibrim.—Town of Derr.—Ruined Temples.—Summons from an Aga.—An Altercation.—Diarfessen.—Interior of a Temple.—Dandour.—Kalabshe.—Extensive Ruins.—Village of Taffa.—Ruins of Kardassi.—Island of Philoë.—Magnificent Colonnade.—An Inscription.—The Grand Temple.—Its Interior.—Moonlight . . . 344

CHAPTER XVIII.

Leave the Island.—Elephantina.—Desertion.—Quarries and Excavations.—Impressment of Soldiers.—Temple of Manfalout.—A Funeral Procession.—Temple of Esneh.—Ploughed Land.—Monopoly of Sugar.—A Rejoicing.—Hermont.—Carnac.—Conduct of my Men.—Start for Eleithias.—Ruins of Eleithias.—Return to Esneh.—Crossing a Stream.—Return to Luxor.—Avenues of Sphinxes.—The Obelisks.—Mummies.—Ancient Models.—The Sarcophagus.—A Quarrel.—Passalacqua's House . . . 371

CHAPTER XIX.

A Village Feud.—Start for El Arabat.—The Village.—Fertile Tract.—A Procession.—Arrive at Gournou.—A Grand Prospect.—Medinet Abou.—Noble Ruins.—Marriage Festival.—Excavating.—Medamout.—The Cemetery of Thebes.—Animated Toothpick.—Sepulchres of the Kings.—An Historical Apartment.—Gheneh.—Bivouac on the Sands.—Abstinence from Water.—The Red Sea 397

CHAPTER XX.

A Disappointment.—Encampment of Arabs.—Mr. Hull's Illness.—Travelling Preparations.—Cosseir.—An Accident.—Journey resumed.—Stock of Water exhausted.—A Truant Camel.—A fertile Tract.—Return to Carnac.—Gournou.—A Rebellion headed by a Prophet.—Designs of the Insurgents.—The Insurgents defeated.—The Wounded Party.—The pretended Prophet.—The Governor of Luxor plundered.—Men of Gournou join the Prophet.—Proposal to murder the English.—Our Retreat prevented by sword and pestilence. 417

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

VOLUME I.

The Author in his Turkish Costume	Frontispiece
Canca in Candia	235
Village of Wardaun on the Nile	253
Pyramidal Mountains	302
Gebel Sheik Toske Mountains	310
Temple of Dandour	361
Philœ	368
On part of a Couch at Gournou	401
Hieroglyphics in the Temple at Luxor (7 plates)	412
Well of Hammamat	413

VOLUME II.

Mohammed Ali, Viceroy of Egypt	Frontispiece
Arab on Horseback	66
Nahr-el-Kelb, or Dog River, near Beirout	90
Woman of Mount Lebanon.—A Lady of Aleppo	101
A Druse, or Akals.—A common Druse, or Djahels . . .	184
Nazareth	206
Church of the Holy Sepulchre	215
Tomb, or Grotto, of the Virgin Mary	226
A Natural Bridge near the Source of Nahr-el-Leben . .	255
A Marriage Procession in Mount Lebanon	292
Village of Buckfayâ	300

ERRATA.

VOL. I.

- Page 7, line 24, for "is" read "grows."
42, 4, for "below" read "above."
45, 3, after "lands" insert "on the Pera side."
46, 2, for "the town" read "suburb of Pera."
59, 15, after "diamond" insert "ornament."
84, 17, for "fort" read "port."
107, 10, for "mounted our donkeys," say "we proceeded with our donkeys."
115, last line, after "Osman" read "the Janizary."
149, line 8, for "mile" read "mule."
151, 8, for "returning with" read "producing."
191, 26, for "Pourla" read "Vourla."
234, 27, for "it contained" read "the capital contained."
253, 18, for "Shemoon" read "Ashmoon."
254, 14, for "mosquitoes" read "flies."
258, 2, for "Isment" read "Ashment."
262, 13, for "Birne" read "Brine."
289, 23, for "Philo" read "Philoe."
411, 7, for "enrolled" read "unrolled."

EXCURSIONS IN THE HOLY LAND, EGYPT, NUBIA, &c.

CHAPTER I.

Leave Naples.—Malta.—Church of St. John.—The Faldet.—Feast of St. Gregorio.—Juvenile Pick-pockets.—Medicinal Fungus.—Aerial Voyage.—Scene of St. Paul's Shipwreck.—The Boschetto.—Sail for Corfu.—Island of Corfu.—Town of Corfu.—Port of Zante.—Bitumen Wells.—Town of Zante.—Sail for Smyrna.—Arrival off Milo.—A Greek Brig.—The Greek Squadron.—The Greek Fleet.

April 1, 1821.—HAvING had the mortification of seeing the Austrian army enter Naples, by which an inglorious termination was put to the insurrection of this year, I soon determined to leave that town. I did so on the above date in company with Mr. William Henry Priestley, an officer in the Commissariat Department at Malta. We procured a passage in His Majesty's schooner-of-war Express, on board of which we experienced the kindest treatment from the officers. After waiting a few hours for the dispatches of Vice-admiral Sir Graham Moore, the naval commander-

in-chief, we embarked early in the morning, and made sail about mid-day from this land of revolution, folly, and cowardice. Our vessel passed through the Faro of Messina, running with the current at a rapid rate, while the sun shone with all its splendour on the Calabrian hills. On the opposite shore stood Etna, covered with snow, the mountain emitting at this period but little smoke.

After a delightful passage of exactly three days, we entered the narrow, though beautiful harbour of Malta. On landing, we were met on the Marina by Mr. William Stevens, a gentleman well known at Malta for his marked attention to travellers, and from whom I afterwards experienced much civility. I soon, indeed, found Malta a most pleasant and social place. The theatre is tolerably good; operas are performed in it, and it possesses an excellent *Prima Donna*. Besides the opera-house, there is an excellent English amateur theatre, built by Mr. Stevens in 1810, during the governorship of General Sir Hildebrand Oakes, who suggested to Mr. Stevens that the introduction of English theatricals would tend to facilitate the acquirement by the natives of the English language. Mr. Stevens therefore, with that spirit of liberality so repeatedly evinced by him on various occasions during his long residence at Malta, procured at a very considerable expense a company from England.

English theatricals were then introduced, and the performances were such as might have merit-

ed the applause of a London audience. But, the plague breaking out in 1813, the performers deemed it advisable to make their exit for old England. A passage was provided for them, a bonus given to each, and Mr. Stevens remained minus in a very large sum.

The church of St. John is a splendid edifice. The interior is very striking, especially when hung round with its tapestry. The ceiling is most beautifully sculptured, and adorned with some good paintings of the first masters. The pavement is of rich mosaic, formed by inlaid variegated marble, and by tombstones of the knights and others of the order of St. John of Jerusalem. For the beauty of this pavement the cathedral of St. John is celebrated. A tombstone is always laid down for the head of the church (the archbishop) during his life, leaving only a blank for the date of his demise. I again visited this church on Easter Monday, (23rd April,) when the sides of its interior were covered with rich tapestry, elegantly worked, and I should think very ancient; the subjects were the birth, sufferings, and resurrection of our Saviour. On each side of the church are small chapels, some containing sepulchral monuments, highly finished in bronze, of the Grand Masters. The altar is of lapis-lazuli and other valuable stones. This magnificent church was despoiled by Buonaparte on his way to Egypt, almost every thing of value being carried away. The only things of consequence which escaped the notice of the French, were a pair of

massy silver gates, which, to save them from pil-lage, the Maltese painted black, and they were in consequence taken for iron.

The organ was well played; it had a particularly soft and sweet tone, which with the delightful singing produced a very solemn and impressive effect. The building was crowded to excess, and persons kept continually entering at one door and withdrawing by another.

Many of the females I noticed were very pretty and well formed. The *faldet*, or black-hooded calash, which they all wear, gives them a very curious and sombre appearance; it is at times held up most gracefully by the left hand, in order to exhibit a prettily-turned arm; and, when opportunity suits, it is brought forward or pushed back to hide or display the lovely features of the wearer; in short, to play the coquet to advantage, at which the Maltese ladies are most expert. Under this *faldet* the most elegant dresses are sometimes observable. With the *faldet* is worn a corresponding rich black silk petticoat, which forms a walking-dress. The Maltese females are remarkable for the smallness of their feet, beautiful white teeth, and jet-black eyes.

April 26.—I attended the (*Grande Festa*,) feast of St. Gregorio in Casal (village) Zeitun, in company with Mr. Stevens. As this is one of the principal feasts in this island, I will endeavour to give some description of it.

The procession was grand, its length extending for some miles; it was composed of the country-

people from all the surrounding villages, who formed themselves into companies or fraternities, each devoted to a particular saint or lady-patroness. Every one in the train was dressed in gay attire, and all appeared cheerful and happy ; some carrying crosses and banners of various colours, denoting the order or fraternity to which they belonged. Thus they proceeded to the church, the rear being brought up by the bishop and canons in costly mantles, accompanied by half-a-dozen priests, miserably scraping some cracked violins and a crazy violoncello or two. Here it is proper to mention that a curious but very ancient custom is observed by the females of the respective villages, who, on entering into the marriage state, oblige their husbands by written contract to bring them every year to this feast and to that of St. Peter and St. Paul, held at the Boschetto (a little wood) on the 30th of June. At this feast of St. Gregorio it has also invariably been the custom, that the banner carried in this procession should be supported by an unmarried man of one of the villages, for which he pays a premium, it being considered an honour and at the same time a trial of strength. The staff of the banner is of iron, eased with silver, about twenty feet in length. On approaching the principal altar in the church, dedicated to St. Gregory, the standard-bearers, single-handed, wave their massive pieces of metal several times round, in presence of the numerous spectators, and the person who waves the same the greatest number of times is not only

applauded by the lookers-on in the church, but is singled out by a female of the same village to which he belongs, and offers afterwards are made for matrimony by the friends of the female.

This ceremony over, they regale themselves at the different booths erected near the church, and at their friends' houses. The day is generally passed in great mirth and pleantry, and all at length return peaceably to their respective homes. Stevens, by the by, had his pocket picked in the church of a silk handkerchief, and he informed me that thieving was practised with great dexterity by the juvenile natives, who filch from each other for the sake of acquiring the art, and actually bestow premiums on those who do it in the neatest style.

We walked on to Marsa-Sirocea, which is a fine bay facing the east-north-east, where ships meeting with strong westerly winds sometimes come to an anchor. It is a quiet retired place, with only a few fishermen's hovels scattered about.

At this place a number of people were diverting themselves, priests, friars, females, and persons of various descriptions, some on the shore, others paddling in fishermen's boats, with—

Bands of music playing,
Asses loudly braying,
And boys and girls a-bathing, &c.

April 28.—We sailed to the island of Gozzo, which lies about twenty miles north-west of Malta, and is the more fertile island of the two.

the valleys presenting the appearance of well cultivated gardens ; but, on the whole, the cultivation of this little island, its productions, the houses, and the dress of the inhabitants are similar to those of Malta. It is by some supposed to be the celebrated island of Calypso ; and the traveller is shown an aperture in the side of the rock, which is called Calypso's Grotto.

On the opposite side of the island to where you land from Malta, there is a rock on which grows the celebrated medicinal plant, of a styptic quality, called *Fungus Arelitensis* ; it is of a spongy substance, and said to be of great value in cases of diarrhœa and other complaints of the bowels ; it is the sole property of the civil government, and cannot be procured, unless by its express permission. The same with regard to the capers, which grow on all the fortifications in Malta, they being the exclusive privilege of the commanding officer of engineers. This gave rise to a wag writing on the walls the following :—" No one is allowed to *cut capers* on these walls except the commanding-officer of Engineers." The rock on which the fungus is, is separated from the land, and on all sides terminates in a steep cliff, apparently inaccessible. But the properties of this valuable plant could not escape the investigating eye of man, nor could the difficulty of reaching its situation baffle his art. Two cords are stretched across from the island to the rock, and fixed at each extremity. On these is suspended a small square wooden box, large enough to contain one person.

which is drawn from side to side by means of other cords and four blocks or pulleys.

This aerial voyage is not long, but I confess the suspense attending it, and the consciousness of having a tremendous gulf below you, into which you might by accident be precipitated, renders the passage any thing but pleasant. When seated in the box, you are carried with great velocity mid-way across ; you are then pulled the remainder of the way by two stout fellows, and the greatest danger is to be apprehended in getting out of the box, and crawling to the summit of the rock. If the attendants see you are in any way timid, they let you remain for some minutes in the middle of your journey, telling you the ropes are fouled, and you cannot either get backward or forward, so that you have to enjoy the delightful but tremendous chasm under you of some hundreds of feet.

The accommodations at Gozzo are but of a middling description, and there are few things in it worth notice, beyond what we have mentioned, except the Giant's Tower, which consists of immense stones piled on each other, the dimensions of which are so great that you would believe it to be out of all human power to put them together as they now stand. At certain seasons of the year, and particularly in the months of April and September, great quantities of quail visit this secluded island, and as the natives are excellent shots, they are soon disposed of. At Cuomo, a small island between Malta and Gozzo, some

Englishmen have introduced a stock of rabbits, whither they and a chosen few occasionally resort, *pour s'amuser*, with the *manly* pastime of shooting or otherwise destroying them. A very pretty house has been built on this island, where the sportsmen, after the fatigues of the day, partake of a good dinner, with iced wines, &c., and finish with what they term *a quiet rubber at whist*. In speaking of Gozzo I omitted to mention, that although it almost joins Malta, the natives have some difficulty in understanding each other, the language at Malta being corrupt Arabic, and that of Gozzo a much purer dialect of that language.

On the 30th we returned, much pleased with our excursion; but the wind being contrary we landed near to a bold rocky shore in the small Bay of St. Paolo. In this bay, history tells us St. Paul was wrecked, Malta being anciently called *Melita*; but as there is also an island in the Adriatic Sea named *Melita*, or *Melida*, the natives of it claim the honour of St. Paul's first visit. They *insist* that the wreck took place on their shore. Scripture informs us certainly that this saint was tossed about for many days and nights in the Sea of Adria.

Having taken some refreshments here, we walked up the rocks and over the hills to *Citta Vecchia*, or old city, where we procured a calesse, (a small carriage,) and proceeded to Valetta, at a few hours drive from which stands a village in a ruined state, called by the English "The Deserted Village," though its proper name is "Casal

Nuovo," or New Village. The French had possession of this place before they were starved out by the British blockade of Malta; every thing in the shape of timber was destroyed by them and used for fuel. The village still remains in this dilapidated state. It has nevertheless a few inhabitants and some good gardens. My friend, Dr. Iliff, Apothecary to the Forces, occupies one of the houses, which is in a somewhat ruinous state, but which he keeps for the sake of the garden, and occasionally visits. Here a party of us dined under a grove of orange-trees, surrounded by beautiful geraniums, which topped the walls on either side. My friend being a good florist, the garden abounded with variously coloured and odoriferous plants, with some of the choicest vines of Muscatel and other delightful grapes.

May 18.—The Boschetto is another of those beautiful situations where Flora displays her charms in the greatest profusion and loveliness. People are apt to believe on landing that there is scarcely a tree to be seen on this stony and chalky island, but let them visit this place, the gardens of St. Antonio, &c. and they will then see what Malta can and does produce in the way of floral and vegetable luxuries. I visited the orangery of the Boschetto Gardens, in company with Mr. Al-lingham, an English artist, whose brother was known as a literary character and dramatic writer. Here is a beautiful grotto and fountain, in the former of which parties frequently dine. We passed on through the valley, shaded by groves of

trees, and by the rocky mountains, and in returning, we visited what is called the Palace of the Inquisitor; the ascent to this is somewhat difficult, being very hilly and rocky without any direct path.

The interior of this house or palace is in total ruin. The walls and ceiling of the great hall and of some other apartments are curiously painted in fresco. From the top of the palace there is, I think, the finest view in the island. Much delighted with this little trip and with the fineness of the climate, though at times the heat was excessive, we left it with regret, and returned to Valetta.

June 17.—I left Malta for Corfu, on board the Sappho schooner, Captain Powell, in company with Mr. J. Douglas Strutt. On the first two days of our voyage we had pleasant breezes, though at times retarded by a heavy-head sea.

June 19.—It blew strong at north-east all night, and soon after six A.M. the waves running high, and the vessel pitching very much, I heard a violent crash. Immediately leaping out of bed, I found, upon my arrival on deck, that the foremast had been broken short off, at about three-quarters up: the fore-top and fore-top-gallant masts were also broken, and the maintop-mast came down with a terrible noise:

“ The faithful stay
Brought the maintop-mast from its post away.”

It took the whole of the day to get the vessel in order and to hoist jury-masts, which being done,

we made a great run, and in the night continued at seven or eight knots an hour.

June 21.—In the morning of this day we had a fine view of the island of Corfu, which appeared beautifully wooded, on our left, whilst on our right were seen the bold mountains of Albania. Having passed round the two high rocks upon which the citadel stands, we arrived at the port, and anchored near a transport ship, which had left Malta the day before us. We dined on shore early and lounged about the town, but not being able to get lodgings, slept on board.

June 25.—Called upon Sir Frederick Adam, who, finding it was our intention to proceed by Smyrna to Constantinople, recommended us to postpone our visit to these places at present on account of their disturbed state.

June 26.—We dined with Sir Frederick at his country-house, to which we were conveyed by water. Captain Hamilton of the *Cambrian* kindly brought us back in his long-boat in the evening. The garden is pretty, and the whole is somewhat in the style of the cottages in the Isle of Wight.

July 1.—We heard some strange reports of the murderous transactions of the Greeks and Turks, and amongst others, that the former had burnt fifty-seven of the latter whom they had taken prisoners. This was said to have been done at Hydra by the order of a female, who had fitted out five or six ships at her own expense against the Turks, in revenge for the death of her son, who had been killed in an engagement.

July 5.—Having made up our minds to go on by the first fair wind, we sailed this day, after two unsuccessful attempts, much pleased with our fortnight's sojourn at Corfu. The country is very mountainous and well covered with trees, principally olives. The town is tolerably large, containing about seventeen thousand inhabitants. It is walled round, and has been rendered a place of considerable strength by the number and position of the outworks. The streets are narrow and dirty, and the pavement totally neglected. The houses are very old, and two or three stories high, with small arcades on either side of most of the streets. There is a neat and well-built market-place for fish and meat all round, and for vegetables in the centre, with a fountain nearly finished. The part of the town with which the traveller is peculiarly struck is the esplanade, which, while any vegetation remains, is a delightful green, extending between the town and the ditch, which separates the fortress from it. Round it is an excellent promenade between a double row of trees, where a band of music plays every evening. This affords recreation to the inhabitants of the town, the garrison, and strangers; but in the middle of the day the greater number of the people keep within doors, and those few who go out generally carry an umbrella as a protection from the sun. A palace of considerable extent and beauty was being built of stone brought from Malta, for the Governor-general, Sir Thomas Maitland, nearly in front of the promenade.

July 6. — We gently glided on, having mountains on each side of us, and passed between the isle of Paxo and the coast of Albania. Early on the 7th, we arrived in the port of Zante. The view of the high mountains and surrounding country, on coming round the point, is particularly striking and beautiful. Several vessels, of various nations, were in the harbour near the new mole. Upon landing, we called upon Sir Frederick Hankey and dined with him; we then walked up to the castle, from which there is a fine view of the islands, and also of the fertile plain so famous for its diminutive grapes, called currants, (a colloquial corruption of Corinth,*) the vines were then beautifully green. This plain is interspersed with villages, country-seats, and olive-groves, and is backed by a long ridge of bare mountains.

July 8.—We set off at four in the morning on horseback to see the Pitch-wells. Crossing the fine plain of Zante, in many places abounding in the currant-vine, and in a variety of shrubs and flowers, we soon arrived at the sea-shore, a fine sandy beach, over which we had a gallop of three or four miles, and then rode a mile or two further, occasionally through the water, till we came to

* “The English name of *currant* seems to have been taken from the similitude of the fruit to that of the small Zante *grapes*, which we call currants, or Corinth, from Corinth, where this fruit formerly grew in great abundance, and which is so much used in this country for cakes, puddings, &c.”—*Phillips's History of Fruits*.

a rocky point projecting into the sea. Round this all the party managed to ride ; I, being mounted on a small horse, was obliged to swim him round it. We now discovered that our leader had mistaken the way, and were consequently compelled to climb up a rocky bank with our nags as well as we could. At last, proceeding through some olive-groves, we arrived at the place where the bitumen rises. The principal well is not more than nine feet across, and three in depth, and is not far from the shore. It is walled round, and a very clear stream of water flows from it. The bitumen just bubbles up to the surface, but does not run over, and is about the consistence of treacle. It feels scarcely warm, and has little or no taste ; it is of the colour of tar, with which, when used, it is mixed, and applied to the purposes of shipping.

Having remounted and ridden about half a mile, we came to another place abounding in pitch, and situated in a marshy piece of ground. The bitumen was much spread about here, no well being formed. There is some difficulty in walking amongst it ; the surface, having become hard in some places, looks firm, but it gave way with me, and I slipped in over my boot, but having hold of the hand of a peasant, was soon extricated. It was now past eight A.M., and after riding in the sun over stony roads and through woods of olive-trees, we arrived at a country-seat beautifully situated, but going fast to decay. Here we breakfasted, and, after some hours' re-

pose, partook of our cold collation. It happened to be Sunday, and in the afternoon some Greeks came in, who, having taken some wine with us, sang several songs, and danced to the music of a reed pipe which one of them had made. Soon after six P.M. we again mounted, and had a fine evening's ride back to Zante highly pleased with our excursion.

Zante, "*fior di Levante*," is a beautiful island with high mountains, generally covered with fruit and olive-trees, and many neat country-houses built of a light brown stone. The town stands along the shore of a semicircular bay, and contains a population of 15,176 souls, according to a census taken in 1819. The streets are narrow, but clean, and have small arcades on each side as at Corfu. The houses are low, and built principally of stone, and appear to have suffered much from earthquakes which are of frequent occurrence here. Many buildings were then under repair from the effects of the convulsion which had happened in the previous December, by which 79 houses were entirely destroyed, and 807 much damaged. Eight persons were killed, and twenty-nine suffered from wounds and contusions. A bronze bust of Sir Thomas Maitland is placed at the end of one of the streets near a square, in which are coffee-houses and various small shops where common jewellery is sold. Silk and carpeting are among the manufactures of Zante; and its agricultural productions are corn, cotton, flax, honey, wool, oil, and above all currants.

July 11.—We set sail for Smyrna at about five P.M. Two vessels, Greek and Austrian, appeared in sight. The Greek was a corvette of about twenty guns, cruising against the Turks. On nearing us, we hoisted our colours, and the Greeks did the same with their revolutionary flag, which was a white cross surmounting a red crescent on a blue ground. At one end of the crescent was represented a little red flag, and at the other a white anchor, round which a black snake was twisted: they fired a gun to leeward, and we hove-to, when an officer and some men immediately came along-side of us. Our captain (Powell) requested them not to come on board, as it would lay us under the necessity of going into quarantine upon our return to Malta, even if we should not get into Smyrna. They immediately desisted, and after asking where we were from, whither bound, and what we had on board, told us that the English Consul at Smyrna had been killed with his family by the Turks; that Smyrna had been burnt; and that Ypsilante was only ten hours' march from Adrianople; to which information we of course did not attach much credit. After asking for gunpowder, they left us, wishing us a good voyage. The crews wore small red skull-caps with a tuft at the top, and handkerchiefs tied round their heads; very large plaited trousers, only half way down the leg, which was naked, and slippers. All had a knife or dagger nearly in front, according to the costume of the country. The Austrian sailed on at the same

time, apparently hailed by another Greek vessel ; another Austrian ship passed near us, flags were hoisted and we hove-to ; but, as it blew hard, we spoke through the trumpet, but could not hear them in reply.

July 12.—In the morning we were off Cerigo, and soon after passed the bold mountainous point of Cape St. Angelo ; and early on the 13th passed near the rock of Caravi.

July 14.—Arrived off Milo, whence a pilot-boat came to us. Two of the crew spoke English, and one had been in England. The latter was Michael, acting as pilot and English Consul, who made his appearance in London at the trial of Queen Caroline. We were told that an embargo was laid upon all vessels arriving at Smyrna. We amused ourselves by moonlight with dragging the net, up to our middle in water ; and would not go on shore on account of quarantine.

July 15.—Conversed with the French Consul, who had walked down to the shore. He said that he expected some news from Smyrna in a few days, and that it was useless for us to think of going to Constantinople—that an embargo was laid upon all shipping going to Smyrna, and that the Turks would let any vessel go out, but would permit none to enter. The next day was calm and very hot, the thermometer being at 88° on deck, and on the following it was as high as 92 degrees.

July 17.—A breeze springing up at about midnight, we weighed anchor and got out of the bay. Milo is a considerable island, having a fine

spacious harbour, which may be said to be nearly round, its circumference is about fifteen miles or more; and when at anchor in it we could not see the entrance, it being formed by a crooked side passage. There are but few inhabitants, perhaps not more than 1500 or 2000, who live principally on the top of one of the highest mountains. The land appeared much burnt up, and there was scarcely a house or a tree to be seen.

July 18.—In the morning we passed the island of Tino; an English brig, the *Orpheus*, Captain Cristol, came in sight. We heard much firing at a distance, and early on the 19th we were off Scio, and met again with the *Orpheus*, which we left behind. In the afternoon a Greek brig stood towards us: we showed our colours, and a boat immediately came alongside, with an officer and ten or twelve men. Captain Powell requested him not to board us, and he immediately sat down cross-legged and conversed for some time, asking the usual questions. One of the crew begged for gunpowder as usual; we said we had none for them, not having a cannon on board. Our arms consisted only of several muskets, and two or three brace of pistols, and our stock of powder was limited to a small cask. Pleased with their behaviour we gave them two bottles of rum, which they thankfully received, and wished us a good voyage. They said the Turkish fleet was off Scio, and that the Greeks, with a fleet of several sail, were going to attack them on the morrow.

At about ten P.M. we passed through the Greek

squadron, which lay at some distance from the Turkish. It was a fine moonlight night, and I counted about fourteen or fifteen ships. In a quarter of an hour three vessels bore down upon us, manœuvring beautifully; the foremost showed a light at the main-top, which we answered with a light upon deck. This ship spoke to us by trumpet as she passed the stern, and the other two seemed to be coming directly upon us, but they veered round in the finest style possible, and hove-to. One of their boats was immediately manned and sent alongside of us, and was about boarding, when Captain Powell, as before, requested them not to do so, saying that we were bound to Smyrna, and that if we could not get in there we should return to Malta, where we should have to undergo quarantine if any one came on board. They asked if we had any gunpowder or any Turks on board; tried very hard to be allowed to come on deck, and requested to see our passports. These we showed to them, but could not give up on account of the quarantine. They still insisted on coming on board: Powell then said, "If you will come *by force*, come along." This rather enraged the officer, who was standing up in the boat, with his red cap, and white handkerchief tied round it, looking very fierce. "No," said he, repeating the words "*per forza!*" "we do not intend to board by force;" and at last, after cajoling him a little, and wishing them success, he wished us a good voyage, and then sailed towards the squadron, which had passed during the conversation.

July 20.—I was on deck before five A.M. The Greek fleet was in sight near Ipsara, between which and Scio we were sailing, endeavouring to get round the northern extremity of the latter. At seven I got up again, and counted the fleet, which appeared to me to consist of fifty-eight or sixty vessels, presenting a beautiful sight. One came down towards us, and at a distance fired a gun; we hoisted our colours, and she passed on. At about eleven we saw several merchantmen under French colours coming from Smyrna, having a French frigate with them. We hove-to, and tried to speak with the two nearest to us, but failed. About two P.M. we saw the *Racehorse*, 18 guns, Captain Abbot, and hoisted our colours in answer to his having done so, but did not speak, being at too great a distance. With light breezes, we entered the Gulf of Smyrna, and at about seven P.M. a Turkish brig of war, at a distance, near the shore, fired a gun. We hoisted colours and sailed on. I saw through a glass ten or twelve small vessels lying at anchor near her, and in about a quarter of an hour, we being abreast of Long Island, a brig hoisted her colours and fired a shot at us. We hove-to and spoke to her, and the usual information was demanded of us. Captain Powell told them he had seen the Capitan Bey off Zante: we then parted, and after heaving the lead for about an hour, there being many sand-banks in the gulf, we brought up between St. James's Castle and a mountain called the Brothers, by starlight, and there cast anchor.

CHAPTER II.

Picturesque Scenery.—Visit from the Governor.—Massacre of Greeks.—Turkish Atrocity.—Treachery of the Greeks.—Nocturnal disturbance.—The Medina Frigate.—Town of Smyrna.—The Turkish Quarter.—Turkish Women.—Visit to Bournabat.—Albanians.—An Insult.—An Alarm.—Sail for Constantinople.—Shore of Troy.—Ancient Tombs.—Unwelcome Visitor.—Mouth of the Dardanelles.—Mr. Paulovick.—Wretched Village.—Sestos and Abydos.

JULY 21.—We found in the morning only three English merchantmen and one Imperial near us. Two of the English captains came on board early, and told us what appeared to be much against our going into the bay. The surrounding mountainous country is very fine, nearly enclosing the gulf, and shelving down to the sea. The lower parts in many places abound in olives, and the tops of the mountains are mostly covered with brushwood; but the mountain called the Brothers, is very high, and its summit quite barren. The fort or castle is at the foot of a mountain which projects into the sea. From this an English frigate had been fired at some months

before, by the soldiers who had revolted, and put their captain out of the way. The captain of the frigate sailed in, and demanded satisfaction of the Pasha, who said he was sorry for what had taken place, but that it was a mistake; and he could only say the head of the captain of the fort was at his service. The English captain was satisfied with the offer, and declined receiving the head.

July 22.—At about ten o'clock A.M. a boat arrived with three armed Turks on board; one of them was an old man, the officer whose head had been offered to the captain of the English frigate: he was the governor of the castle; the others were his dragoman and attendant. They enquired of the captain in what our cargo consisted, and, when informed, seemed satisfied. Finding as he was going away, that it was our intention to sail up into the bay close to Smyrna, he immediately turned round, seated himself cross-legged on the deck, and pulled out a case containing ink and pens. Placing his paper on his knee, and taking a few whiffs from a pipe which his attendant had just filled, he proceeded to write an order for us to pass the castle. For this Powell gave him a trifle, which he appeared to accept rather reluctantly.

We weighed anchor about twelve o'clock, and at two P.M. arrived off the town, where, as it was Sunday, the flags of the consuls of various nations were flying, giving a lively and cheerful appearance to the place. We landed at three, and called on the English consul, Mr. Werry, who

told us that we had arrived at an unfortunate time, for though, this day being Sunday, all was quiet, yet almost every evening Greeks were shot in the street; there had not been, however, any instance of a Frank meeting the same fate, and he had no apprehension of danger. He recommended us, notwithstanding the apparent quietness, for a time to be careful, and not to walk about much, particularly in the Turkish quarter, called Turk Town, and always to sleep on board; for, besides the commotion alluded to, the place was not free from the plague. A few days previously an accident or two, as they term it, had occurred, meaning that one or two persons had died of it. He added that means were taken to restore order, but that much would depend upon the conduct of the fleets.

On the 16th and 17th of the previous month four or five hundred Greeks had been murdered. Many took to the sea, and were shot at while swimming to the ships. Some few escaped in this manner, but the bodies of others were seen floating about. Some Greek women, who happened to be in the streets, were unfortunately fired at, some being wounded, and others killed; but this was always by chance shots, which were intended for the Greek men. Furious and brutal, however, as the Turks may be at such times, they never wantonly fire at women or children, and they generally treat their female slaves well. These, after six years, are free, and allowed to marry according to the laws of the country, not

only in Smyrna, but throughout Turkey. In some instances, however, during the revolution, I have been informed, Greek women have been intentionally murdered by the Turks; but these murders have always been traced to jealousy, or to the determined defence of their honour which the Greek women made.

At the sacking of the town of Scio a beautiful Greek girl was dragged out of her hiding-place by two Turks. They took her to a boat, and were conveying her to one of their vessels, when a quarrel arose between them as to possession of the captive. As both had an equal claim, one of them, in the height of the dispute, took out his pistol and shot the girl through the heart. But what excited the astonishment of travellers in that country, as well as the European inhabitants of Smyrna, was the panic which had seized all the Greek population. Not one of them ever thought of making the least resistance; and although they might have procured arms for self-defence, yet there is not even a solitary case in which a Greek defended or tried to defend himself against a Turk, but submitted passively to be shot at whenever he unfortunately happened to come in the way of a Turk; and as the poorer Greeks had not the means of paying an Armenian servant to procure provisions for them, (as the Europeans did,) they were under the necessity of leaving their homes to obtain the necessaries of life, and it was generally at such times they were murdered.

A friend of mine, whose premises were actually

crammed by Greek refugees and their families, was one morning in his dressing-room, looking out of the window into the yard below, which at this time was full of Greek men, women and children; and as the gate of the house had been just opened, he saw a Greek rushing in closely pursued by a Turk, who finding his intended victim had taken refuge in a European house, into which he dared not enter, was bold enough to fire his pistol, the ball of which passed just under the window out of which my friend was looking, attracted by the cries of the Greeks. Had the pistol been fired by a steadier hand, no doubt but some of the Greeks, who were sitting or standing in groups in the yard, would have suffered.

The Greeks, however, were the first aggressors in the series of murders and rapine which closely followed the beginning of the Revolution. The very first act of the kind committed, was the murder of a whole company of pilgrims taken on board a Turkish vessel by the Greeks. Then followed the destruction, in cool blood, of nearly the whole of the garrison and population of Napoli di Malvasia, in violation of the most sacred treaties and written assurances of safety for life, and of transportation under protection, at the expense of the Greeks, to the Asiatic coast. The perjured Greeks made no distinction of sex, age, or persons; and even pregnant women were barbarously murdered. These occurrences exasperated the Turks, and were probably the chief cause of

the war of extermination which ensued ; and I have little doubt that, had the Greeks in the first instance strictly and faithfully adhered to their first treaty, most, if not all the remaining forts in the Morea would have been given up to them in the very first year of the revolution and much bloodshed spared. We returned to our vessel, and about eleven at night heard a terrible cry in the streets, people screaming as if expecting to be massacred, and the dogs howling and making a hideous noise. About twenty yards from our ship, two men in a boat appeared to be murdering a person, who, from the shrieks, seemed to be a female. It was dark ; the mate wanted to row to the boat, but of course this could not be permitted. By degrees the shrieks died away, probably as life departed, and the boat returned towards shore.

July 23.—Mr. Richard Wilkinson breakfasted on board with us, and told us that the disturbance which we heard last night, was occasioned by three or four Turks having broken into the house of a Frank broker with an intention of plundering it, and it was said, to carry off the women. The noise so alarmed the women in Turk Town, that they ran up towards the old castle on the mountain, each party expecting to be murdered by the other.

July 24.—I was on shore for a short time, but, being told it was not prudent to walk in the town, soon returned to the ship.

July 25.—We called on Mr. Rees, and went

with him to see a poor fellow, a Greek, who had just been stabbed in the shoulder by a Candiot. He had bled most profusely and was lying in a yard. The Candiot was a butcher, and had committed the outrage merely because the Greek (who was a procurer of provision) had not purchased meat of him ! We dined with the officers of the Medina, and, as it blew hard in the evening, and our vessel was a mile distant, they insisted on our staying on board.

We dined with Mr. Wilkinson, and met two Greek ladies (Smyrniots) and Monsieur Morin. As the janizaries who lived in the houses of the Franks said they much feared there would be a disturbance in the evening, on account of a report that the Turkish fleet had been burnt, we loaded our fire-arms and kept a watch upon deck, but all passed quietly. We went on board the Medina frigate in the morning, to call upon Captain Hawkins. To the astonishment of all, both English and Turks, she was the only British ship-of-war at Smyrna ; the French having there three frigates of sixty guns, two smaller frigates, one corvette, and a store-ship.

July 26.--We dined at Mr. Rees's : after dinner a broker of the house came in, and played on the violin, and heard some of our songs, which Captain Powell sang delightfully. A young Greek girl, the broker's daughter, was called in ; she was a sprightly little creature, and sang some Grecian airs in a very pleasing manner, her father accompanying her on the violin ; one, a love-

song, to our great surprise, was adapted to the tune of 'God save the King!'

The Pasha, I was told, had taken off the heads of ten Greeks and Italians this morning. These men had been seized in a Genoese vessel under Russian colours, as spies. The headless trunks were generally thrown into the sea after exposure, and were seen floating about. Some having drifted as far as the Medina, the captain caused shot to be tied to several to sink them, but he was soon obliged to desist, as they became too numerous.

July 27.—Smyrna is seated at the extremity of a beautiful bay, and, though looking very pretty at a distance, has, upon arriving at it, rather a miserable appearance. The quarter on the right is called Turk Town; to this an immense number of cypresses form a termination, and it is backed by high hills. It contains many mosques and minarets. The houses about Frank-street and the Marina are covered with terraced roofs; the lower parts are mostly built of brick and stone, and the upper of wood. The latter portions project so as nearly to meet the opposite building at top. The streets are very narrow and badly paved, except that which has been named by the English Bond-street, and in Turkish, Ghúl Mahalá, or Rose-quarter, which is much wider and better paved, and by far the best street in Smyrna. The whole town contains from 100,000 to 110,000 inhabitants, about one-third of whom are Greeks. Strutt and myself, not liking to leave Smyrna

without seeing Turk Town, determined on visiting it; but, as it was dangerous then to do so, we called upon Mr. Rees, who provided us with a dragoman and a janizary, well armed with pistols and a yatagan. In this way, accompanied by Mr. Rees, we entered the Turkish quarter, where, halting at a coffee-house, we sat down in a square place or yard: they brought us stools, and then handed us long pipes, which having smoked and finished our coffee, we proceeded through the first bazaar. The passage is wide, but badly paved; the shops are on each side, having large broad seats, on which the Turks sit cross-legged, smoking their pipes. The shops are mostly of wood, covered with tiles, and have a cloth shade to exclude the sun. They were all shut, as were the shops in Frank Town, which gave a melancholy appearance to the place. A number of Turks were walking through, all armed, and looking suspiciously fierce. They stared at, but did not molest, us. 14155

Soon after leaving this bazaar we saw a crowd standing round a horribly-mangled corpse, which lay in its coagulated blood in the gutter in the middle of the street; the head was off, and placed with the face upwards between the legs, with pieces of stick thrust by way of insult into the mouth and nostrils. We did not pause a minute over this wretched object, but long enough for a boy to exclaim, "Buono, buono!" pointing to the headless trunk, and insultingly laughing at me at the same time. Passing on through

other bazaars, and being a little way behind our janizary, a fellow began to laugh at me, and lifting up his hands, as if to hurry me on, called out, "Ghiaour, ghiaour!" We next came to the new mosque, into which Christians are not allowed to pass without an order from the Pasha; but then it was dangerous to enter at all. In our progress through a considerable part of Turk Town we met several parties of Turks, all armed, and smoking their pipes, and saw four more headless bodies lying in their gore, having ropes round their legs and arms. I was told that, thus tied, they had been let loose, and inhumanly cut at by any one who chose. A few shops or stalls were opened, and we saw some Turkish females making purchases: they were clad in a dusky-white dress; their head and face, of course, concealed. There were other women in the bazaars asking for charity, dressed in the same manner, as well as Greek women, who had a clean white handkerchief upon their head, with good shoes, but no stockings.

We passed on to the Custom House on the Bay, and through narrow, dirty streets, having an immense gutter in the middle. Many of the houses were shut up, with a sealed mark or paper on them. The doors of some had been cut with hatchets, and there were marks of bullets on them. Being now in the quarter inhabited by the Greeks, we next came to what is called Bond-street, where the best houses are, most of them having gardens behind; we entered two or three

of these, in one of which lived a gentleman whom we knew, and in others some Greek ladies to whom we had been introduced. Strutt and myself being engaged to dine on board the *Medina* with Captain Hawkins, we proceeded there, and in company with the Captain paid a visit to the *Jeanne d'Arc*, a fine French frigate of sixty guns, where the Commodore and Captain received us very politely; in the evening they came on board the *Medina*, where we passed our time most pleasantly. We retired late to our own vessel.

July 28 and 29.—Twenty more individuals were reported to have lost their heads in the morning of the 28th. We called upon the Danish and Swedish Consul and dined on shore. Next morning we set off early from the ship, accompanied by a janizary, on a visit to Bournabat, or Bourounovà, “the nose of the plain.” After rowing two or three miles we landed; and, having an attendant and an armed Turk with us, rode on donkeys, about three miles further, to the village which contains about three or four thousand inhabitants. The road was through a valley, but was not kept in any order: at times it ran between hedges, and amongst cornfields, vineyards, and olive-groves, with water and sweet-melons growing about. We passed several Turks mounted on donkeys or small horses, some with umbrellas over their heads, and with servants running beside them. We met also two or three strings of camels led by boys or men generally mounted on asses; and, just before we entered

the village, saw a number of armed fellows seated close to a burying ground, but what was their object we could not discover. At Mr. Whittall's house, we found Mr. Wilkinson, (who also has a house at Bournabat,) and some other friends. After breakfast the ladies walked to the Catholic church, but, as we all had white jackets on, which we thought would have rendered us somewhat conspicuous, we did not go in, but strolled about, and met with near four hundred Albanian cavalry, who had arrived here a few days previously on their route to Smyrna as an additional guard for the Pasha. They were a miserable-looking set, dirty and shabby. One of them was beating a sort of drum or tambourine, which rested upon the horse's shoulder. On our return through the village and the bazaars, we found some of these Albanians smoking and talking with several Turks in a small square adjoining the coffee-houses. One of them beckoned to Whittall, one of our party, who happened to have a spotted silk handkerchief hanging a little out of his pocket, which caught the fellow's eye, and, upon that gentleman's walking up to him, he took it out of his pocket, and, after looking at it, deliberately put it into his own. Mr. Whittall remonstrated, and desired him, in Turkish, to return it; but, upon his attempting to take it, the soldier struck him in the face, and, muttering something, walked off amongst his comrades, who did not take the least notice of the transaction. Any redress for this insult was of course out of the question, sur-

rounded as we were by armed men, and such men as Turks and Albanians in a revolutionary state. My friend immediately went to the Aga or Governor of the village to see if he could obtain any redress; but the Aga said that he had no power over these men! They all soon after left the village, and we saw them marching on through the wood, presenting at a distance a very singular and showy appearance.

We dined early at Mr. Whittall's, and slept at our friend Wilkinson's, having two armed Turks in the house where we lodged. About midnight, a tremendous noise burst on our ears, women screaming, dogs barking, boys and men hallooing, and jackalls yelling: at last the report of guns made us get up and dress, and look out of our windows to see what was going on. We concluded that the uproar must have arisen from a disturbance between the Turks and Greeks; but as, after a while, it appeared to be diminishing, we returned to our rooms, which all opened into one large apartment. Leaving the doors open, it was agreed, as we were not certain that our two guards were in the house, that if there should be any attempt made to enter the large room, the door of which was fastened only by a latch, the first that heard it should give the alarm. Luckily, however, we were not again disturbed.

The next morning we learned that the noise had been occasioned by a number of jackalls having come down from the mountains; these

had been attacked by the inhabitants of the village. We mounted our donkeys early, found our boat waiting for us, and arrived on board the schooner to breakfast, congratulating ourselves on our safe return, and thinking it would be most prudent for us not to sleep on shore again.

July 31.—After paying a visit to the Medina, we landed, and walked into Turk Town, and went through the bazaars, finding the shops open. We heard that some Turks who had been most forward in the revolution had been strangled privately last night by order of the Pasha. Captain Powell, who was having his vessel caulked, told us that he could go on to Constantinople, which news we hailed with much satisfaction. We had rain this day for the first time since our arrival at Smyrna, and the weather in consequence was much cooler.

August 3.—Weighed anchor at five A.M. and proceeded some way when we again anchored. A party came on board to breakfast, amongst whom were Messrs. Morin and Vaillant, who were going to Constantinople with us. Soon after, a boat, containing a dragoman and six Turks, came alongside, to see that we had no Greek on board, and to give us a firman to pass the castle. At eleven A.M. we again weighed anchor, sailed on with a fine breeze, and came up with an English brig on her return from Constantinople. She had got fast the night before upon the sand-bank which runs into the gulf from the north; the crew had thrown overboard several tons of bal-

last, and many puncheons of water, and were in hopes of soon getting off.

Aug. 4.—Having a steady breeze all day, at noon we were off Myteline, the birth-place of Sappho, and where, it is said, is the rock from which she leaped. In the afternoon we passed Cape Baba, and saw the islands of Tenedos, Agio Strati, Lemnos, Imbros, and Samothrace. The sun set, as usual, most beautifully, not a cloud being visible, and we could easily discern Mount Athos, though ninety miles distant. Tenedos appears rather low and barren, at least towards the sea; one or two hills are conspicuous; and at one point are discerned a number of low, flat-roofed houses, and a fort, projecting into the sea. From its position in the Archipelago, Tenedos may be considered an island of some importance: it is the key, as it were, of the Dardanelles, of the Gulf of Enos, and of the mouth of the river Hebrus, by which the rice and grain, from the most fertile tracts of European Turkey, are sent to the capital.

Aug. 5.—Early in the morning we were off the coast of Troas: the country appeared rich, and clothed with trees from the shore to the tops of the hills: we passed the white castle of Tenedos at about two P.M. but close to the coast. It being squally, and the wind against us, we cast anchor at about a mile from the shore of Troy, and at no great distance from Tenedos, having Rabbit Island on our left. The water being very shallow here, the men were obliged to carry

us to land on their shoulders. Soon after dinner, having got two of our boats ashore, we armed ourselves with guns and pistols, and began a short survey of the coast. Within a mile or two of the shore, upon the sloping sandy plain, we came to a high mound, supposed to be the tomb of Antilochus, and, about two miles distant, in a direct line to the right, was another, called the tomb of Penelios. These are mere mounds of earth between forty and fifty feet in height. Some of our party shot a few red-legged partridges, and Powell and myself strolled along the shore and bathed. After sunset we all met again and returned to the vessel.

Early the next morning, we went again on shore, and saw a great quantity of gulls, wild ducks, swallows, and hawks, and also a number of storks; but as these birds are favourites with the Mohamedans, we did not venture to shoot any. We walked towards the tomb of Penelios, and met a Greek, of whom we bought some water-melons. Some of our party went to the boat, and ordered it round to another point, while Strutt, who was still with us, and myself, bent our course towards a village, to which we thought it most prudent not to advance too near. Soon after, our friends again joined us, and we walked to the Tomb of Antilochus, upon the top of which, on a rough stone, according to the English custom, I cut out my name. The adjacent plain abounded in cattle, and the peasants were loading their carts with the corn. Partridges seemed

abundant here, for, on our party again dividing, in my way down to the sea to bathe, I put up fifteen of these birds from a sandbank clothed with shrubs.

I had just undressed, when suddenly a Turk on horseback made his appearance. I wished him farther off, and dashed into the waves. He left his pony, lay down at the edge of the water, and appeared to me to be washing his head. After being in the sea some time I dressed myself as quickly as possible, and passed as far as I could from his pony, whilst he continued lying on the beach without appearing to take any notice of me. I proceeded towards our boat, and presently saw our party coming towards me, with the Turk in conversation with them. It appeared that he wanted some gunpowder, which, however, was not given to him.

Aug. 7.—We were still detained by contrary winds, and sent the old pilot, whom we had brought from Smyrna, on shore to buy a sheep. He returned with the intelligence that the Pasha of the Dardanelles had sent an order that no person should land; but afterwards, seeing a signal, he again went on shore, and returned with a black sheep, a dozen of eggs, and some milk, for which we paid about three shillings and sixpence! When our dinner was ended, a boat with two Greeks came alongside from a caique which was at anchor near us, to see if we would take some oil, part of their cargo. They stopped on board a short time, and we gave them some rackie to drink.

We weighed anchor the next day, and after passing close to the island of Imbro, by half-past twelve arrived, with much trouble, owing to contrary winds and a strong current, at the mouth or strait of the Dardanelles; kept close to the European side, by what is called the New Castle of Europe, that on the opposite side being called the New Castle of Asia. The shore of the Asiatic side is beautifully wooded, and slopes to the water's edge. In coming round the castle, we saw on this side the two mounds near each other, denominated the tombs of Achilles and Patroclus, that of Ajax being on the other side of the Simois. I am aware that Dr. Clarke supposes the river here named was the ancient Seamander, but, for reasons which have been ably stated in the works of other travellers, and which therefore it is unnecessary to repeat here, and from my own observations, I am of opinion it was the ancient Simois. But these mounds are so numerous in this part of the plain, that it must be very doubtful to whom each belonged.

Anchoring about three p.m. we put out two boats, one having the net for dragging, while the party in the other went on shore with their guns. Having bathed, we returned by moonlight to the vessel.

Aug. 9.—We were still detained by the wind and current, but after dinner went ashore with the net and guns. I wandered over the hills, sat down in the shade of a tree with my pistol by my

side, and observed the beautiful scenery around, as well as a number of Turks on horseback, at a distance in the valley, going towards Arenkeni, which village I afterwards discerned very plainly with a glass from the vessel.

In the morning of the 10th we were hailed from the shore by a man on horseback; a boat having been lowered, the Captain, Strutt, and myself, pushed off to him, and found that he was a Jew, with an immense beard, having a letter from the English Consul at the Dardanelles, Mr. Paulovick, directed to the Captain of the English ship. Having returned to the vessel, we proceeded again on shore to the Consul's, and had a delightful walk of about eight miles along the coast, though it was very sultry. We passed several carts drawn by oxen: the bodies of these vehicles were merely a long wicker basket, and the wheels of solid wood, somewhat similar to Dr. Clarke's woodcut of an Homeric car. Part of our route lay through some corn-fields, where the natives were threshing the corn. The village where Mr. Paulovick resided was soon reached. This Consul is a Dalmatian by birth, but speaks English very well. His wife is an English lady, whom, as she was indisposed, we did not see. We afterwards walked up one of the miserable streets, where we met a party of Turkish women. Strutt and myself were determined to have a look at them, and they returned the compliment by surveying us, walking on very slowly, looking back, and laughing and speak-

ing to each other. We then went through the bazaars, and arrived close to a fort on the sea-shore, where we regaled ourselves at a café with pipes, &c., seated amongst armed Turks on the benches adjoining the shops, and protected from the sun. The coffee was handed to us in the usual small china cups, fitted half way up in brass cases, or *soucoupes*. I had seen these cases at Smyrna of silver, which were sometimes very handsome with filigree-work, and I was told they were occasionally of gold, and richly ornamented.

This wretched-looking place contained about 9,000 inhabitants, besides 1500 soldiers. The houses were low, some falling, and others badly propped up; the upper parts were of wood, and projected over the streets, which were neglected and badly paved. We returned to the vessel, taking with us provisions, fruit, &c. In the evening we caught some fish in the best haul that we had ever had.

Aug. 11.—The Captain, wishing to proceed a little higher up, as the wind had changed, weighed anchor early, but the ship unluckily struck upon a sand-bank, and it was some hours before she was got off.

We went on shore with the net, and on landing I saw what appeared to be a white stone, but found it to be the upper part of a human skull. It was very perfect, with the exception of the loss of three or four of the front teeth. I dug the hole deeper with my knife, and buried it again.

The whole of the 12th we were delayed by contrary winds, just below Point Barbiere, during which time some Austrian vessels passed and anchored below us. About eleven A.M. of the next day, the wind having shifted, we immediately weighed anchor, as did also the Austrian vessels. On hoisting our colours, a Turkish caique, rowed by half a dozen men, brought several well-dressed Turks up to our vessel, for the purpose of inspecting us, according to the usual custom. They then rowed on to the others. We soon came up with three or four more vessels, and all, nine in number, passed in a line the passage between the two castles of the Dardanelles, being about a mile across. The weather was very hot, the thermometer standing at from 90 to 94 of Fahrenheit, though there was a fresh breeze. The country on both sides is extremely beautiful. We passed two or three small forts and came round the point Nagara, where the ruins of Abydos are, and whence to the opposite point, Xerxes is said to have formed his bridge of boats for the passage of his army. A little farther on stood Sestos.

Aug. 14. — On our left stood St. George's Point and several Greek villages; and I was told that this part of the coast was rich in vineyards and corn. The island of Marmora appeared high and barren as we passed. It is said to contain seven villages, one of which we saw near the sea. The weather continued close and hot, though the wind returned to its old quarter, east-north-east.

CHAPTER III.

Point of Heraclia.—View of Constantinople.—Imperial Procession.—Turkish Ladies.—Burying-grounds.—Dance of Dervises.—Fire at Pera.—Mr. Strutt's Death.—The Sweet Waters.—Public Amusements.—Arrival of the Sultan.—Lord Strangford.—The Black Sea.—The Aqueducts.—Belgrade.—Turkish Encampment.—Feast of the Beiram.—The Seraglio Gate.—The Sultan's Kiosh'k.—The Jerid.—Old Walls of Constantinople.—A dangerous Walk.—Absurd Notions.

AUGUST 15.—All last night the vessel pitched very much; little wind with a rolling sea. Mr. Strutt was very unwell with a violent headache and retired early. We passed the point of Erekli, or Heraclia, and early the next morning saw a fine old bridge, Ponte Grande, at some distance. The coast appeared barren, only a house and a few trees here and there, and nothing to convey any idea of our approach to a great city. At nine A.M. Constantinople was in view, at about ten or fifteen miles distant. The wind being contrary, the vessel was obliged to tack frequently on nearing the seraglio point, which gave us a good view of the whole city; its first

and general appearance is certainly grand and beautiful. The houses on each side appear gradually to shelve down from the tops of the hills, one below another, to the water's edge, with cypresses interspersed, of great height and in all directions. But, above all, the magnificent mosques and lofty minarets of white marble give a lively appearance to this splendid view, and form a contrast to the low wooden houses, with roofs of red tiles, which are paltry in the extreme. We cast anchor at four P.M. near the quay and custom-house. Strutt continued very unwell, and I asked him if I should send for the English doctor, to which he agreed. Having mentioned this to Captain Powell, he sent for him immediately. The doctor not arriving, another message was dispatched, to which he replied that, as it was late, and as there was much difficulty in passing the gates both in going and returning, he could not come till early the next morning.

Aug. 17. — The doctor arrived this morning and bled Mr. Strutt. I hired a servant who spoke French and Italian very well, and who had travelled with several Englishmen. He procured a janizary for me, well armed, (for in these disturbed times we should have been in danger without one,) and in this way I proceeded by water to see the Grand Signior go to the mosque. The palace is magnificent. The many fine cypresses, as well as numerous domes and minarets surmounted by the glittering crescent, that tower above the high wall which surrounds

it, impart a noble effect to the scene. Hundreds of boats were moving in every direction. We soon landed, and walked through a crowd of well-dressed, armed Turks to a coffee-house, where we waited till the Grand Signior passed. I saw even some children armed with a brace of pistols, and well-dressed. Having asked my guide the reason for such an absurdity, I was told that the Sultan, three or four months before, had ordered all, even boys, to carry arms, in consequence of the insurrection at that time of the Greeks.

Guns now announced that the Sultan was entering his boat ; we walked towards the place, and saw him pass very distinctly, rowed by twenty-four men. I learned that he was about forty years of age : he appeared swarthy ; had a long and black beard, and sat under a scarlet canopy. Another boat, rowed also by twenty-four men, followed with his ministers, and a third, rowed by the same number, contained his Kislár Aga, or principal black eunuch. After these came another boat with two blacks, and then several more. The Grand Signior returned much in the same way, but in the second boat, as is the custom ; unless he prefers being on horseback, which is frequently the case, when all his horses, beautifully caparisoned, are in attendance. I walked on towards the palace and saw him return, his landing being announced by cannon, at twelve o'clock. There was also a firing of cannon from two vessels, ornamented with every kind of colour, lying directly opposite to the palace. This is

called his country-house, though it adjoins the town, and is within a mile of the seraglio. The Sultan lives six months at each. During his stay here, there are large tents on one side of the palace, where you can obtain refreshments. We waited in one of these till he returned, took coffee, and smoked our pipes. The royal residence is a light, airy building; there are posts at a small distance from it, nearer than which you must not approach.

I saw close to the palace a sort of open, richly-gilt car, drawn by two oxen, in which were six well-dressed females and two or three children. The former, of course, were covered up to the eyes. They looked very hard at me, as I did at them; but, as I had been informed that a Turk would think nothing of cutting a person down who looks too much at the muffled part of the creation, I asked my guide if there could be any objection to my standing where I was, and upon his saying, *No*, I remained. The carriage slowly returned into the palace, and I found they were the ladies of one of the ministers, who had been permitted, thus muffled up, to enjoy the air. Many women sat under the trees not far from us.

We walked on to the hills near this part of the city, from which the view towards Constantinople is grand in the extreme. Before our ascent, I met a couple of Turkish women having a child with them, and attended by a black female. It happened that a horse, broken loose from his rider, came galloping towards us: the child was

frightened, and, crying out lustily, ran towards a tree, under which I had been standing. I made towards the horse, which turned round, and I then ran to the child. In the confusion of the moment, the white handkerchief of one of the ladies fell from her face, which was extremely pretty, though she looked pale and delicate, with fine eyes and good teeth. She did not speak, but gazed earnestly at me, and I fancied, from her looks and manner, that she thanked me for my attention to the child. She deliberately put up the handkerchief as before, and, looking round, walked on, the black servant meanwhile leading the child. Pursuing our walk, we came to a large burying-ground belonging to the Armenians, on our right, and to another, belonging to the English, on our left; and close to this, an immense building for artillery-barracks, in the front of which sat four or five Turks smoking, near a large fountain of water under the shade of some trees. We now began to descend and passed a large reservoir and a number of people with strangely-shaped leather bags at their backs.

Arriving at Pera, we gradually descended into this miserable-looking town of mean houses and narrow, badly-paved streets, inhabited by Franks, Greeks and Armenians: and witnessed a dance of the Dervises. Taking off our shoes on entering, we found ourselves in a small round mosque with a gallery, where were stationed two or three wretched musicians. Turks were sitting round on the floor below, which was lined with mat-

tresses, and the middle kept for the exhibitors, who were about eighteen or twenty Dervises, one of whom appeared to be the principal and to set the rest agoing. They had on high drab-coloured caps, and a long green dress, tight as low as the waist, and then hanging down very full round the body like a woman's petticoat, while their feet were without shoes or stockings. They commenced by bowing, and then slowly swung themselves round, with their arms gradually extended, and their clothes kept out by the rapidly increasing motion. This continued for some time, the dancers going all the while round the room in a whirl, with their eyes looking down, though I observed they never touched each other. At the finish, the principal said a prayer for Mahomet, the Grand Signior, and the people. This dance is said by Volney to be an imitation of the march of the planets.

Aug. 18. — I called upon Mr. Cartwright, the Consul-general, and left my card at the Ambassador's, Lord Strangford's. Mr. Strutt was no better, having much fever: so it was thought advisable to remove him, which we did the next day, when he got into a sedan-chair with much difficulty, and I accompanied him to lodgings which I had taken at Pera, where, soon after, Mr. Cartwright and the Doctor arrived. We had him put into bed, and he appeared more cheerful. I left him to go on board with some friends, with whom I afterwards walked up to a promenade in a large burial-ground, but re-

turned again in the evening to see him, and slept in the next room.

Aug. 21.—In the morning a fire broke out, but, as there was plenty of water, it was soon got under. The firemen wore tin or copper caps, and carried the engines, which are very small, on their shoulders, water being brought from the nearest place by porters in leather cases. As the houses are principally of wood, the fire would not have been extinguished very easily, had it not been for a garden and wall which prevented its spreading. Mr. Strutt appeared better, and the Doctor in the evening had his feet bathed in hot water, and applied a mustard-poultice to the soles, which produced perspiration.

Aug. 22.—I sent for a janizary, and crossed over with Monsieur Morin to Constantinople, where no Frank is allowed to live. We walked through several bazaars, which were very confined, and much crowded with armed people, who evidently felt inclined to insult us, had we been without the janizary. We passed by several of the mosques, but at this time no Frank was suffered to enter one; those of St. Sophia and of Sultan Achmed are very fine though heavy-looking buildings. We entered the Cisterna Maxima, which is under ground, and contains many pillars of marble; it was then occupied by boys spinning silk. Some wild beasts, a lion and lioness, a leopard, &c. were chained to the wall: we also observed, through a grating, the coining of silver near the palace of the Se-

raglio, on entering the first gate of which we found a human head on the ground, the throat being stuffed with hay: the whole appeared dry, and as if it had been kicked about for some time. Upon our return, I observed that a dog had dragged it up to the wall, and was gnawing at it, the Turks enjoying the sight, as it was the head of a Greek.

We returned to Pera by a different way, to avoid the crowd, but, on passing a Turk in a quiet street, he put his hand on the hilt of his dagger, and looked very hard at me, taking me probably for either a Giaour or a Muscovite.

The doctor saw Mr. Strutt, and told me that every thing was going on well, though slowly, and that he appeared in no danger. In the evening, however, he talked wildly, and the next day I thought him worse, the fever continuing unabated. We nevertheless still entertained hopes of him. On the 25th his situation became more critical, and at night there remained no hopes of his recovery.

Aug. 26.—In the morning Mr. Strutt continued very ill, and at about two P.M., having been indisposed ever since our arrival at Constantinople, he died, to the great regret of all who knew him. The Ambassador sent Mr. Ross to offer me a room, and an invitation to dinner, both of which however I declined. On the 27th Mr. Strutt was buried. Eight men, dressed in scarlet, carried the body, the Rev. Dr. Walsh officiating in the mournful ceremony. Six Eng-

lishmen, among whom were Captain L. Powell and myself, were pall-bearers. Before all, were the janizaries, and eight or ten of the servants of the Ambassador.

Aug. 29.—I dined with a party at Mr. Cartwright's, and returned at night to my lodgings, carrying in my hand a lantern, which is usual and necessary here, both on account of the night-guards who patrol the streets, and the great number of dogs which sleep in the middle of them, and which are scarcely ever driven from these their nocturnal and diurnal habitations. These animals form one of the greatest nuisances the traveller has to encounter in his peregrinations about Constantinople.

Aug. 30.—I went on board an Austrian vessel with some friends. The Grand Signior passed by on the opposite side, going up what is called the "Sweet Waters," and we soon followed him. There are no houses on the banks of this stream, and the country appears very dismal. We proceeded up in sight of the place where the Sultan had just landed. Here the country became more cheerful, having many fine trees and hills on one side, and pleasantly undulating with a verdant plain on the other. We also landed, and, following the banks of this river, crossed over a wooden bridge, and were then in a crowd of soldiers and attendants of the Sultan. The great gate leading to the palace at which he had arrived was surrounded by the guards. The building is well situated upon a fine lawn, with many trees

dispersed about. Near the palace were erected several tents, which were filled with armed attendants. Some pages were in front, towards the lawn, which was the scene of the amusements. These and the boats lying close to the bridge, added to the beauty of the effect; but all appeared to me to be overwhelmed with a sort of gloomy silence. By the time we arrived, wrestling was going on by men stripped and oiled. But this amusement was soon over: each couple, we understood, was paid for their performance. Ten or a dozen men, under some trees at a distance, were playing on small round drums, a sort of bagpipes, and other instruments, altogether constituting a wretched, barbarous species of music.

Being told that the Sultan had gone to the place where the game of the djerid was being performed, we returned to the boat from a sight, which, for variety of colours and splendour of show, perhaps nothing can equal, but which, being surrounded by a wild and overbearing set of armed men of all descriptions, who have a thorough contempt for every Frank, we were debarred from fully enjoying. The absence of females is another great obstacle to that full tide of hilarity which is apparent in the public amusements of most European countries; and a general gloom over the whole is the natural consequence, for which no splendour of dress or variety of turban can fully compensate. A solemn stillness seemed to prevail, broken only

by harsh and discordant music. But if even in some amusements the ladies happen to be admitted to look on, they are all arranged by themselves at a distance: hence we may conclude, that while such a separation of the two sexes (which their religion enforces) continues, the Turks must remain a barbarous race.

August 31.—Accompanied by a janizary, we went to a mosque, and awaited near the entrance the arrival of the Sultan. The crowd was very great, and he soon made his appearance on horseback in the midst of a vast concourse of attendants, some of whom even laid their hands on the horse's back. He looked very serious and solemn, and his immense black beard was rendered still blacker by art. Upon his entering the mosque, we retired to a coffee-house or room, extending under the trees and vines, in the agreeable shade of which we sat smoking and drinking our coffee, amidst armed Turks of all descriptions. In about twenty minutes the Grand Signior returned. He passed close by me with the parade of his general attendants, some of whom, with immense feathers in the shape of a half-moon, conveyed to me the idea of figures in an Otaheitan procession. He went through a narrow gateway and got into his boat. A party followed in an oblique direction, carrying two crowns, or rather turbans, very brilliantly ornamented.

Whilst looking on with many others at the Sultan's boat, standing at the water's edge, a man gave me a push, at the same time taking hold of

my arm to prevent my falling in. This practical joke was thought a good one by his companions, and I was obliged to think so too. Among the crowd I met Lord Strangford. I was afterwards told that the Sultan, discovering him in the crowd within the courts leading to the mosque, and observing him taking snuff, sent one of his head men to his Lordship for the snuff-box, which, after having taken a pinch from it, he immediately returned. This, no doubt, was considered as a compliment; but may we not conjecture that the Sultan's object was also to let his Lordship know that he was not unobserved?

September 1.—Attended by a janizary and my servant, I got into a boat and crossed over to Scutari, landing near a palace of the Sultan's, into which I obtained admittance. It is on a small scale, and the Sultan goes to it only twice or thrice in the year. After taking off my shoes, I walked through the various apartments, the floors of which were matted. The rooms in the centre are rather spacious; the others are paltry, and painted with small landscapes. The garden is pretty, and has a square marble basin close to the windows, containing gold and silver fish, and its water plays out of pipes from the house. There is a small mosque adjoining, and, by looking through the grated windows, I saw that this contained, besides a gallery and pulpit, a small round seat, with a ladder attached to it, for the Sultan, who is sometimes present on the first day after the Beiram.

Sept. 2.—We made a pic-nic party to go up the Bosphorus in two boats, each containing three men to row us. The day corresponded with the beauty of the scenery, both being delightful in the extreme. We arrived early at Therapia, where one of our party had a house, but which, since the Greek insurrection, had been shut up. Captain Powell and myself took another boat, and proceeded hence to the mouth of the Bosphorus and into the Black Sea. Having landed, and walked up into the light-house, in hopes of having a better view, we found the glass windows so dirty that we could not see through them. The light is very badly managed, there being no reflector; the lighted cotton hangs over the edge of a large flat basin full of oil, which drops into a larger one beneath. There are also two side-lights or lamps.

After rowing a little distance farther into the Black Sea, we returned to our party. We found the cloth spread under some fine trees in the grounds belonging to the French palace at Therapia, the situation of which village is quite enchanting. Two Greeks, one an old priest, joined the party.

Sept. 3.—I walked up to the burial-ground of poor Strutt, alone, but having pistols with me. No stone was yet put up to denote the spot.

Sept. 5.—I hired horses, and, accompanied by a guide, a janizary belonging to the palace, and a German called Mustapha, who spoke tolerable English and seemed a good sort of fellow, set off

early for the Aqueducts. After passing over a dreary, mountainous country, we descended near a palace of the Sultan's, situated on the banks of the "Sweet Waters." I rode along this stream and through a beautiful valley, over a fine turf, and, after having been nearly swamped in crossing a brook, which was swollen by the torrents of rain that had fallen in the night preceding, overtook and passed the guide, and came up with Mustapha soon after he had arrived at the first aqueduct, called Justinian's. Here we dismounted, and, giving our horses to the guide, walked up to the top of the building. The water was flowing rapidly, being about three feet in width and six in depth. The view into the valley beneath was very beautiful.

We proceeded towards the village of Bourgas, having scarcely seen a single person, few being at work in the fields; indeed the whole population, from the present disturbed condition of the country, were living in a state of fear. This small Greek village consists of not more than about forty houses. Meeting one of the inhabitants, Mustapha accosted him, and inquired about the place. We were told that, about three months before, the Turks had killed many of the inhabitants, though now all was quiet; most of those who had escaped the Turks having deserted the village upon the first opportunity.

We rode on over a heath, the country rather hilly, and, descending, arrived at a rich and beautiful valley, and pursued a pathway through a

wood, which protected us from the heat of the sun. This pathway, in continuation, led through an archway of an old aqueduct to the fine forest of Belgrade.

We now came to the basin or fountain-head, in which the rain-water is collected, there being but few springs. An immensely strong building extends from bank to bank, over which, when the basin is full, the water flows into the valley below. A house stands at one end, and at the other a tent was erected for the labourers at work there, and for the soldiers on duty. In the middle is an open seat for the Sultan, when he visits the place.

Returning through part of the forest, and passing an old basin, after the plan of which the new one was constructed, we arrived at the beautifully situated village of Belgrade—a delightful spot, but, like every other place hereabouts, melancholy in its appearance. A few armed Turks were strolling amongst uninhabited houses. We dismounted at a little dirty coffee-house, where we procured some tolerably good bread and cheese and some light white wine. In walking about the village, the former residences of the English during the summer season, and those of the French and Dutch Ambassadors, were pointed out to me. The principal inhabitants are Armenians, and I saw only one female.

We remounted, and, after a rapid ride through delightful scenery, came to the aqueduct that supplies Pera, which is built upon high single arches.

Close by was a Turkish encampment, through part of which I rode. The soldiers inquired of Mustapha who I was, and were told that I was an Englishman; which (together with my being with a janizary) appeared to satisfy them, though they regarded me with some suspicion.

This spot is one of the most delightful of those I visited. It stands rather high, and has a fine commanding view. We thence rode over a wild, heathy country, having occasional views of the Black Sea and the Bosphorus, and met a few stragglers on horseback. Constantinople now again appeared in sight, in all its splendour; and, after descending into that filthy place, Pera, I arrived at my lodgings by five P.M. rather fatigued with my ride, having been on horseback nearly eight hours.

Sept. 6.—In the evening all the minarets were illuminated, it being the eve of the feast of the Beiram, but, as the moonlight was strong, the effect of the artificial lights was not very brilliant.

Sept. 7.—I was called up soon after four o'clock, and, accompanied by a janizary and my servant, went out with Captain Hamilton, who had just arrived at Constantinople, (not the gentleman of the same name I was afterwards so much with,) to see the grand procession, it being the first day of the Beiram. We had been advised to stay at home, on account of the excitement of the times, six men having had their heads taken off the day before on the Turkish side of Constantinople, and

one at Pera. However, we determined upon venturing. Having arrived and taken our station, the Sultan soon passed with his ministers and attendants all gorgeously dressed, and well mounted on beautiful Arabian horses. A number of soldiers followed, in a very irregular manner, on foot. The Sultan was most superbly dressed; he appeared morose, and rolled his eyes about with such regularity right and left, without apparently moving his head, that, combined with his dark complexion, it put me in mind of the eyes in a black-amoor's head moved by mechanism. He had in the front of his turban, which, by the by, was of a different shape from the generality, a beautiful aigrette or diamond, with an upright sort of Indian feather glistening like glass. A deep silence and gloom seemed to prevail; and here and there a sacrifice was made, such as cutting a sheep's throat, &c. as he passed in his way to the mosque. He remained about a quarter of an hour at the mosque of Sultan Achmed, and on his return, some money, mostly new-coined *paras*, were scattered among the mob, by one of his ministers, of which we got a few; and where the sacrifice had taken place, gold pieces, called *rubi-yas*, &c. were given. Here we were not treated very politely, being told in a peremptory manner to move away, as we stood before a window in a house behind us, obstructing the view of some Turks. The Captain and I were, indeed, rather conspicuous characters, being dressed quite *à l'Anglais*, and both of us wearing

white hats. We did not see a Frank among the crowd.

The way being tolerably clear, we walked towards the Seraglio gate. Here we were disgusted with the sight of several human heads, or rather the skins of heads. Near them was a paper fastened against the wall, no doubt descriptive of the crime of those who had been decapitated. We were glad to get back to our lodgings, and did not go out afterwards.

Sept. 8.—Called on our Ambassador, and were advised to keep at home as much as possible. Multitudes of people were going up to a spacious ground to practise throwing the djerid. In the evening I dined at Lord Strangford's, and met a pleasant party there, amongst whom were the Spanish ambassador, and the French and Prussian *chargés-d'affaires*.

Sept. 9.—Hamilton and myself agreed to cross the water and see the amusements of the day, it being the third of the Beiram. Being told that our jaunt might be attended with some hazard, we took the precaution of having two janizaries from the palace, with whom and our servants we set off, walking through streets of armed soldiers. Having crossed the water, we came to an open space, just as the Sultan with an immense retinue arrived at his kiosk at the other side. The situation of the kiosk was good, looking from one part towards the sea, the other directly on the scene of action, near to which were the pages or guards dressed in white. The Sultan appeared

at the window with his attendants. A vast number of tents of various colours, green and yellow being predominant, were placed near the kiosk on one side, while on the other some fine large cypress-trees were growing. The various costumes of Turks and Albanians, dressed most superbly with scarlet and gold embroidery, glistening in the sun, gave to the *tout-ensemble* a very pleasing and brilliant effect.

The place was soon cleared, and a large circle formed round the theatre of operations. We were pushed about rather roughly by the armed rabble, some getting directly before us. Our janizaries, not liking to use too much force, left us to our fate; luckily, however, a Turk, better dressed, and well-disposed towards us, seeing how we were treated, interfered, and made those who were too much in advance stand back. This produced a quarrel, and one of the crowd said something to him; for he laid hold of his yatagan with a threatening look, and this settled the matter.

The sports had now begun. A party advancing superbly dressed, and said to be men of high rank, came on skirmishing at full speed, and flinging the javelin or djerid with all their force, in grand style. It seemed to be a dangerous and rather desperate amusement; this was continued until one of the party had a severe fall, and was carried off the ground, which ended this part of the day's amusements.

In talking with the English Consul, Mr. Abbott, some time after, when I was in Syria, about

the danger, as well as the dexterity of throwing the djerid, he said, that the men sometimes met with death, as well as their horses; that upon one occasion, the Pasha of Salonica, Osman the Georgian, threw the djerid with such force at one of his men, as to make it enter the back part of the head and kill him on the spot. They even pick up the djerid while in full gallop, fixing, or hanging with their foot on the pommel of the saddle, and turning themselves nearly under the horse's belly. They frequently exhibit great dexterity in catching the djerid when flung at them. The weapon is about a yard and a half long.

Wrestling now commenced by two stout naked fellows, having nothing on but a pair of tight leather breeches, all over besmeared with oil. They continue till one of the combatants flings the other, and thus gains the victory. When finished, money is given them from the kiosk. Bear-baiting ensued, which, continuing for some time, closed the morning's amusements, when all dispersed, and we thought it prudent to get away as soon as possible. There were probably ten thousand men on the ground, all presenting a gay appearance, being clad in their best, with various coloured turbans and gold embroidery. The day was fine and cloudless. The Arabian steeds I thought small, though strong and beautiful animals, richly caparisoned, and very fleet in their movements. On the whole, the scene I had witnessed (gay as it was) was but a sorry affair when compared with even a review in Old England: it

was altogether divested of those attractions which so conspicuously tend to set off public exhibitions of this sort with us, where our lovely countrywomen by their presence add a grace and an animation to all around.

Sept. 11.—Hamilton and myself set off early this morning to walk round the old walls of Constantinople, attended by Mustapha, the janizary, and our servants. Near the arsenal we took a boat, and went up to the mouth of the “Sweet Waters,” and landed in a low and dirty part of the city, where a vast number of boatmen ply. They are known to be very expert rowers; their boats are clean and well built, and the custom with them is to sit at the bottom, generally upon a carpet.

We passed many ruinous and deserted houses, and, as we advanced towards the walls, burial-grounds were visible at almost every turning. The old walls are of great thickness, and, as well as the old city, are covered with ivy. There are many good gardens and fine trees all along these walls, and a large dry dike, in which shrubs, with here and there some cypresses, are growing. A considerable breach in them, said to have been made by some old enemy of the Turks, was pointed out to us. The road is bad and uneven, mostly paved, though much neglected; and as it was the last day of the Beiram, guns and pistols were constantly firing from the walls and under the trees. Some boys on the opposite side of the ditch pointed their pistols at us,

upon which the janizary advised us to walk in the hollow near him, it being a more concealed part of the road, for the sake of safety, as he said it was not unlikely we might be fired at for amusement. We scarcely saw any one walking about these gloomy suburbs, and met only a couple of well-dressed armed Turks. On coming close by us, one of them, looking fiercely at me, muttered something in a savage manner, and put his hand upon his pistol, as he brushed by my elbow. I asked the janizary why he looked so, and what he said, when Captain Hamilton, who was a little behind, remarked that he had called us *giaour* and *Moscovi*, but that the janizary had told them we were not Russians, but Englishmen, though they would persist in it that we were the former.

We next passed by the gateway leading to the castle of the Seven Towers, and, walking on to see the termination of the wall, found it extended to the sea. We returned and entered the gateway, where Mustapha thanked God that we had arrived safely, acknowledging, that we had been in danger both from those who were firing under the trees, and in our encounter with the two Turks, for, having once taken us for Russians, it was a chance they had not shot us. After passing through narrow and dirty streets of paltry houses, with their small trellised windows, we arrived again at the water's edge, where, taking a boat, we returned to Pera, satisfied with our morning's excursion.

Sept. 12.—I walked out amongst the trees and tombstones alone, and approached a knot of females, who were seated upon a bank, but thought it most prudent to retire, finding that it was impossible to notice them, or even to walk out, without being insulted, unless attended by a janizary. I have seen, indeed, our merchant ships, that happened to have carved-work of female heads, obliged to cover them, to prevent their being fired at, as not fit for the eye of the Turk! So truly absurd and barbarous are the notions of these people!

CHAPTER IV.

St. Stephano.—Gallipoli.—Sail in the Velocity.—Town of Chismé.—Island of Scio.—School of Homer.—Convent of Constantine.—Greek Girls.—Gum-mastic.—Village Festival. Insolence of the Turks.—Their despotism.—Miserable state —of the Greeks.—Ancient Columns.—A Triumphal Arch.—Interview with the Governor.—Salonica.—Port Mandri.—Architectural Remains.—Gulf of Athens.—Hydra.—Dispute with the Authorities.—Fugitive Turks.—Spezzia.—Island of Ipsara.—A Massacre.—Cassadra taken.—Napoli di Romania.—Argos.—Interview with Prince Ypsilanti.—A Greek Dinner.—A Proposal.—Hydriote Men of War.—Milo.—Return to Malta.

SEPTEMBER 13.—I called on Lord Strangford to take my leave, and presently went on board again for Smyrna. We weighed anchor at one, P.M., and in about four hours passed by St. Stephano, where the Turks resort to shoot quails. The atmosphere was heavy, with much thunder and lightning, and the plague had just commenced. In the morning of the 16th, we were near Gallipoli, having encountered stormy weather. The boat was sent ashore for a couple of sheep, wine, eggs, &c.

On the 17th we were off the castles near Sestos and Abydos, and soon after came to anchor.

Having dined, we went on shore to the Consul's, as fees were to be paid here. We were told that twenty human heads had been sent to the Porte, skinned, salted, and stuffed with straw, and that more were coming from Samothrace.

Sept. 18.—At twelve o'clock we approached Point Barbicere, and shortly afterwards passed the castle at the mouth of the Dardanelles. Here we hove-to near our former station, between the Troad and Tenedos.

On the 19th, we neared Mitylene, and on the 20th entered the Gulf of Smyrna, and anchored near the castle. Next day we sailed up the Gulf, and anchored at about ten A.M. I went ashore with Powell, and called upon some of my friends. We now took it into our heads to make an excursion to Chismé and Scio, and for that purpose engaged a passage on board the "Velocity," a Liverpool merchant ship, Captain Evans.

Sept. 26.—Sailed at half-past three P.M. for Chismé. In the evening, in the dark, we ran foul of a small Turkish vessel at anchor close to the castle; the men called out most lustily, expecting to be sunk. Port-lights were displayed from the castle, and a boat came off. We soon, however, got disentangled, and they rowed away, telling us not to sail. They came alongside again, and, as the crew of the Turkish vessel demanded something for damage that she had received, Mr. Wittell, the owner of our vessel, arming himself with pistols, got into the boat and went to the castle; after some little time, he hailed us,

and told us to cast anchor. Having thus endeavoured to settle the affair, we sailed again early in the morning, when the boat from the castle, having heard of our preparations for departing, again came alongside of us, and begged our captain not to sail. A blue-light flashed from the castle while the boat returned, and we gently glided on, congratulating ourselves at being out of gunshot. On our return, we learned that they had been up to Smyrna and had seen Mr. Wittell's brother, who paid some charges they had made.

Sept. 28.—We arrived at Chismé at about three P.M. This place is about fifty-six miles from Smyrna. It is a small town, containing about two thousand inhabitants. The houses of the Turks and Greeks are in separate quarters, built of stone, and, as usual, in a ruinous state. The streets, of course, are very narrow, having an unpaved space in the centre as a gutter to carry off the torrents, which must at times descend from the hills at the back of the town. Grapes were hanging over our heads as we passed along the street, the vines forming a shade, under which the Turk sat in pensive mood smoking his pipe. Here, in fact, were the shops for raisins to which the merchant resorts. The adjacent shores are richly adorned with plantations of the vine and olive, to the cultivation of which much attention appeared to be given. At sunset we returned to the ship.

Sept. 29.—We went again on shore, but the master not being able to complete his bargain we

left Chismé, and cast anchor off Scio. Early in the morning of the next day we went on shore. Scio is a long, mountainous island, with the town appearing in a line down to the water's edge. There are two lighthouses, between which you enter; and close by is the castle or fort in which the Pasha resided, who was the son of the Capitan Pasha, and had arrived about ten days before from Constantinople. His first act had been to compel the Sciotes to open their bazaars, which had been kept shut from alarm. The lower part of the chain of mountains, over which the town straggles, is rich and luxuriant in the extreme, abounding in oranges and lemons, figs, olives, and almonds, while behind we see high and barren hills, destitute of a tree. The streets are, as usual, narrow and badly paved.

October 1.—We were informed that the island contained about 150,000 inhabitants, of whom from 60 to 70,000 could carry arms. Very little corn is grown here, not more than sufficient for three months' consumption. Gum-mastic, which is peculiar to this island, is a considerable article of commerce, but is monopolized by the Government. About 150 Sciotes* had been killed from the commencement of the revolution to this time, and fifty of the principal Greeks were now incarcerated in the castle to answer for the good conduct of their countrymen. They had

* Twenty thousand of these harmless Sciotes are computed by Mr. Carne to have perished in the massacre by the Turks, at a subsequent period of the revolution.

been confined for four or five months, and were let out by turns, ten every day, returning early in the evening. The Bishop was also confined there, but never allowed to go out. Rain prevented me from riding into the country, but, accompanied by a janizary, I walked through the various streets of the town, among Turks, market-women, horses, mules, and asses, all mixed together in a crowd. The inhabitants were, in fact, in a state of alarm; so much so that the Greeks and Armenians had already concealed their robes, furniture, &c.

Oct. 3.—The *Velocity* sailed for Chismé, and I went on board the *Daphne*. I afterwards landed and walked into the country, returning to dine on board. We did not leave till late, and on our return to the ship met not a soul in the streets, except the armed guard.

Oct. 4.—Again on shore, the cannon firing from the fort, as the *Kiaja*, or Commandant, had just arrived from Constantinople. About two hundred soldiers, with a couple of drummers, preceded him; and about a dozen disorderly soldiers followed. We continued along the shore for about seven or eight miles. After two hours' walk, we came to the place called the School of Homer, which is a rock cut out into a circular form. In one part is a seat of the same stony material; and a few years since there was a table near it, supported, I was told, by a sphinx, but which is now cut down level with the rock. The seat faces the sea, while in the background arc

high brown mountains and bold romantic scenery. A fine spring flows close by, from which a young brunette supplied us with water. Below stands the fountain, now dry ; and to this spot, in better times parties were accustomed to come, by water, to dance and enjoy themselves under the large trees on the fine lawn around. On our return, meeting with a couple of donkeys, we took the liberty to mount them, and rode part of the way back. In the evening we went to the English Chancelier, whose son promised to accompany me next morning to the convent of Constantine.

Oct. 5.—Having landed, we set off upon excellent mules, and passing through bold mountainous scenery, and, over roads by which none but mules could travel, we arrived at the convent of Constantine in less than two hours. Its situation is the most romantic imaginable ; seated in the midst of high mountains, it commands a fine view of the sea, the long island of Niceria, and the high coast of Asia Minor. The convent is surrounded by houses, and is said to have been built by Constantine. It must have been originally very magnificent, its gold-work and mosaic being still very perfect. There is also a reservoir, built on arches upon marble columns, which is filled with water in the winter for the summer season. We sat down upon the steps leading to a church, in which are great numbers of skulls and other bones ranged on shelves. These were the remains of the inhabitants of the convent, which (as the custom is) lie buried two years,

when the bones are dug up, washed with wine, and placed in these rooms.

Oct. 6.—We rode this day through narrow lanes, till we came to some garden-grounds, rich and luxuriant in the extreme, and some strong and well-built houses of stone. We called on the wife of the Spanish Consul; he was a Greek, and then trading at Constantinople. The lady received us very civilly, and offered us coffee and sweetmeats. After strolling about the orangeries, we continued our ride through the Greek villages, and procured some eggs and wine, which, together with what we had with us, furnished a good dinner, the natives attending upon us.

Oct. 7.—Having ordered mules, we again pursued our journey through a wild and more open country to the place where the trees grow which produce the gum-mastic. We alighted at a small village where I saw two or three beautiful young Greek girls, dressed principally in white, and with head-dresses of the same colour, hanging down behind or at the side.

Oct. 8.—We again mounted our mules, and with our old Greek, Antonio, gradually ascended the mountains, having a view of a rich valley with its villages down to the sea. From the top of the mountain we had the most magnificent prospect imaginable. On the other side we found the mastic trees. There are many of them in a cluster, of a dark green colour, and each tree of a rather short, bushy appearance. I walked under, and gathered some of the gum, which falls

off in transparent drops. In August they prick the tree, and the gum oozes out: it is peculiar to this island, and is sent in considerable quantity to Constantinople. The ladies of the Seraglio are fond of chewing it, as an idle amusement; I suppose, for want of a better. In our ride we met with some Greek women on donkeys, who inquired if we had encountered any Turks, which they were in dread of doing. A lad also had joined from fear of meeting them. We returned to the village which we quitted yesterday, where it happened to be a feast-day. The girls, dressed very gaily, and having yellow handkerchiefs round their heads and necks, were busily engaged in dancing, but ran away at our approach.

The *Velocity* having returned from Chismé, we again went on board her, and sailed at about five p.m. for Smyrna, but the wind being contrary, did not make much progress. On the 12th we passed Cape Carabo and arrived at the castle by three p.m. The vessel being ordered to cast anchor, I got into the boat, and sailed directly up the Bay, and arrived at Smyrna at about five or six in the evening.

Oct. 15.—Meeting with Mustapha from Constantinople, I proposed taking a ride, and, accompanied by Captain Hamilton, we went through Bournabat, and over a rich plain. On our return, we proceeded up to the castle, passing a burial-ground adjoining the Turkish town, in which were growing some very fine cypresses.

This castle is in a ruinous state. From it is a commanding and very beautiful view over the river and mountainous country.

Oct. 16.—The dragoman of Mr. Werry was near being shot for interfering with some half-drunken Turks, who were insulting some people in a shop. A few evenings previously, a fellow, half drunk, met Mr. Werry, jun. in a narrow street, and began to abuse him, calling him *giaour*, &c., and swore he would shoot him: but those who are well acquainted with these people, in such a situation will always endeavour to soothe them. Mr. Werry said, “Come, come, why should you shoot me? Give me a light from your pipe.” The Turk was pleased and said, “Why, you are a bold fellow. What makes you so bold? What are you?” “An Englishman,” was the reply. “Well, well, light your pipe.” The Turk then quietly walked off. Mr. Werry said, that no redress could be had if an Englishman were to be shot; for, if this outrage were resented, the Turks, who are all armed, and about ten thousand in number, would destroy all the Franks (English, Greeks, and Armenians). The Turks drink a good deal, and when intoxicated, care not what they do.

Oct. 17.—During this evening, a riot took place between the Candlots and the Turks, in a Turkish town, in which six or eight were killed. The next day, a young Greek accosted me at my window from his shop, which he had closed, and, making a motion with his hand across his throat,

said he was afraid of being murdered, and mentioned the riot of last night. Upon my afterwards inquiring, in my walk, why all the shops were closed, I found it was owing to the same cause. The streets were almost deserted, and the people of the house where I had taken lodgings were preparing to leave the town, in order to get nearer the sea, that they might be ready to embark. The Candiot, I learned, had fired upon the Pasha's palace, from the windows of which the Pasha himself had returned the fire, and thus several Greeks had been killed. The Pasha was much disliked by these Candiot, (who, by the by, are said to be a murderous set,) on account of his ordering them out of this port. The latter, to the amount of about 150, were persuaded to embark on board a French ship for Candia. All the great gates of the merchants' houses, which are thoroughfares, were shut.

Oct. 18.—This day gave me an opportunity of observing the jeopardy and fear the Greeks were in ; for, during the time that a few Turks were walking in this part, the ladies at the windows drew back, and closed the shutters whilst they passed, and the working people who were at their doors always retired and shut them. Such, indeed, was the miserable situation of the Greek population at this time, that the streets every now and then, as danger approached, appeared empty, and the houses deserted !

Oct. 19.—This morning affairs seemed more quiet, the people walking about, and confidence

being in some measure restored: but the shops were still closed, as the vessel containing the Candiots had not yet sailed, and there were reports that they would not give up their arms, according to their promise, and that some had even come on shore again. On the morning of the 20th, the alarm was still kept up by reports of more Candiots coming into the town, and of more Greeks being murdered. At length the Candiots, to the number of about 250, set sail, having first had their arms taken from them.

November 2.—I dined on board the *Cambrian* with Captain Clowes of the *Rose*, and Captain Askew of the *Martin*, after our return from the village of Bournabat. The next day I sailed on board the *Cambrian* frigate, Captain Hamilton, in company with the two gentlemen above mentioned, and anchored off St. James's Castle, situated on a low sandy point at the entrance of the Bay of Smyrna. On the 4th we were off the islands of Scio and Mitylene. On the 5th we saw three Greek vessels: as we spoke to the nearest, a boat was sent off, and the captain came on board: they were looking out for the Turks. In the evening we ran up the Gulf of Salonica, and next day cast anchor off the town of Salonica. At eight P.M. a gun was fired, and the Pacha, or Governor sent on board to know what we were, and why we fired. Word was sent that our vessel was a ship of war, and that it was our custom always to fire at eight o'clock when at anchor. The day following, we went on shore, and accompanied

Captain Hamilton to the house of the Consul, and thence to that of the Governor; after which we walked through the town and visited the remains of some marble columns, being the entrance to a temple. The upper parts of these columns support whole-length figures, both in front and behind, directly over the heads of which runs the cornice. Parts of four or five Corinthian columns remain, much mutilated, being held together by the cornice. These may be considered as fair specimens of the elegance and magnificence of the ancient Thessalonians. Houses are built on this spot, having a wall forming part of the street round them; but there is a column on the outside, round which the earth and pavement have much accumulated.

We next visited the mosque called the *Rotunda*, and no difficulty was made to our entering it. It was carpeted and matted. We walked up to the altar, opened the Koran, and observed some old relics, and a couple of very ancient wax tapers, as large in circumference as a small garden-roller. The monuments in the adjoining burying-ground are handsome, and amongst them is that of the Turkish General who took this place from the Venetians. Crossing the street we came to the remains of the fine triumphal arch, said to be that of Constantine. It is tolerably perfect, but its marble casing appears to have been stripped off. One side is much concealed by shabby buildings round its base. The subject appears to be the

triumphal entry of Constantine, (though some say a victory which Marcus Aurelius gained over the barbarians,) in a car drawn by six fine horses, and a large group of people, all in bas-relief. Under these, is also a fine piece of sculpture representing a battle. The warriors hold immense shields, and the horses are executed in a most spirited manner. This arch, though some of its ornaments have been taken away, is worthy of being cleared of the rubbish around it, which might be effected at a small expense.

Our next visit was to the Mosque of St. Sophia, where also on each side of the altar we observed the Koran. They show here a very curious antique chair or rostrum, cut out of solid stone or marble, of a very dark green colour, from which, it is alleged, St. Paul preached to the Thessalonians. It is reported to have been the chair brought hither from the church of the Twelve Apostles, which is in another part of the city, and is now used as a granary. Near the entrance to this mosque there is also an ancient and singularly sculptured marble rostrum with steps: the figures are curiously cut, and the rose on the cornice is beautifully executed.

Nov. 8.—About one P.M. we went on shore from the Cambrian, and, after calling upon the Consul, proceeded to see the Governor. Passing through the guards, we entered a square, badly paved, and enclosed by wretched-looking wooden buildings; other guards were seated in a gallery

on our left. All were silent, but they appeared to look at us with some curiosity. Ascending a wooden staircase, and going through two or three open rooms, matted and carpeted, with some attendants seated about on cushions and sofas, smoking, we entered the apartment in which sat the great man smoking his chibouque, and surrounded by attendants. In compliance with the Turkish custom we kept our hats on in the presence of the Governor, who received us in a friendly and good-humoured manner, putting his hand to his heart, and we following his example. He was a fine jolly-looking fellow, with a large black beard. Our party being large, some were accommodated with chairs, and the rest sat round on low sofas. Coffee and pipes were handed to us, and a small brass dish was placed under the bowl of each pipe. The reason of the Captain's appearance in Salonica being explained, the Consul acting as interpreter, the Governor seemed well pleased, and, with a smiling countenance, expressed himself much gratified by the visit. After again examining the mosques and the arch, we dined with the Consul, and returned on board in the evening.

Nov. 9.—Being a fine morning, the Captain sent the boats for the ladies whom he had met at the British Consul's, and, after they had been shown about the ship, we sat down to an elegant *dejeuner à la fourchette*. Dancing soon commenced, and at about four p.m. they left us,

apparently highly delighted with their reception on board the Cambrian. At about midnight we sailed from the capital of Macedonia.

The Bay of Salonica is very spacious and worthy of notice, though there is very little of a port or shelter for shipping. Salonica is called a sea-port town of Turkey in Europe. It is said to be ten miles in circumference. Its appearance, on approaching the bay is very striking as it is built on the slope of a hill, with a strong wall all around it, presenting a long line of fortifications to the sea, with fortifications and a citadel on the land side. The misery witnessed in passing through the streets was truly horrible: the Jews of Salonica bear the character of being the most degenerate of any in the Turkish dominions. The town is backed by high hills, where there is not a tree to be seen; but the valley appears fertile, and, I was informed, abounds in game. The people often hunt with the Macedonian dog, which, however, is not so excellent as generally reported. It is said to be stronger than our hound, but not so fleet.

This country just now was like the rest of this part of the world, in a wretchedly disturbed state, so that though the people occasionally go out hunting and shooting, yet it is dangerous for a foreigner to do so without having an attendant janizary. The Turks first commenced hostilities here, by taking Greeks from the different villages as hostages for good conduct; but soon after, not feeling themselves secure, they demanded of the

Greeks their arms: this was at first resisted, but the Turks persevered, and they were given up. The consequence was that the Turks attacked the villages, and murdered the inhabitants. Cultivation was now at a stand; the villages were deserted, the fruits ungathered, and the cotton in many places left to decay. The Jews, however, of whom there are a great number here, occasionally collect some of the latter, and take it into the town for sale. The principal trade is in silks and cotton, carried on by the Greeks.

Nov. 10.—Near the coast of Cassandra we saw a large encampment of Turks, and another of Greeks, and several small vessels lying off the Cape. The Turks, it is said, have lost many men here, finding it difficult to conquer the Cassandrians, who are a determined set of fellows. On the 11th Mount Olympus was in sight, which, together with its whole range of mountains, was covered with snow. The next day we had a near view of Mount Athos, which also was covered with snow. Having sailed through the Straits of Silota, we anchored by moonlight at Port Mandri: this is a fine bay, of a semicircular form, surrounded by high mountains, the trees or bushes verging down nearly to the water's edge. It is a most convenient anchorage, and much frequented by ships requiring wood and water.

Nov. 13.—Landed on the coast of Attica, within twenty or thirty miles of Athens. The neighbouring mountains were finely varied, but there was not an inhabitant to be seen, the

Turks having driven them all away. A very extensive and cultivated plain was discernible between the mountains in many parts, and the corn was then springing up. I went to the summit of one of the highest hills, and had a fine view of those surrounding it, as also of the plain and sea. In descending, near the bottom of the declivity, I came to the remains of an amphitheatre, of which little was left but a part of the back, together with some rough stones of enormous size. Near these were a small square building in ruins, and masses of stone and marble scattered around. We then entered upon the plain, and higher up found the fragments of many marble columns lying in a ravine almost covered with bushes; and more than twenty others, all plain and of marble, which must have belonged to a temple of some magnitude, faced the sea. Not a village nor a human being had we seen, and we advanced from this temple over the immense plain, to try if we could meet with either Greek or Turk who could tell us what was going on at Athens, having heard that the Greeks had advanced with a view of again recovering it from the Turks, who, we had been told, had obtained possession of it, and set it on fire; but we could meet with no one, and returned on board.

Nov. 14.—We left Port Mandri early in the morning, and in three hours passed Cape Colonna, situated on the main land at the entrance of the Gulf of Athens, and remarkable as the spot under which Falconer was shipwrecked. Here

stand the remains of a temple dedicated to Minerva, which, from the number of columns (fifteen, I think), with the frieze, form a striking and imposing object, and are seen a long way off. They form a beautiful object as you pass, set off by the adjacent mountains, which appear very magnificent, the highest being capped with snow.

In sailing up the Gulf of Athens on a fine day, the prospect is delightful: the eye is forcibly struck with the commanding site of the Acropolis, situated on the pinnacle of a high rock, impregnable from its natural situation. It is seen a long distance at sea, appearing more perfect than it really is; and presenting a splendid view of the famed Temple of Minerva. An ancient tomb, situated on a neighbouring hill, forms a striking object in this view.

I regretted much that we were not nearer, and allowed to land. At three o'clock this afternoon we were close upon Hydra, about two hundred and eighty-five miles from Salonica.

Hydra is the principal naval island, and one of the first that hoisted the flag of independence: it is situated near the entrance of the Gulf of Napoli. Its port (which is fortified, since the revolution, on the sea side,) and town are situated on the north of the island, facing the best port on the Morea side, where ships are obliged to seek anchorage. The island is a barren rock, with an iron-bound coast, and inaccessible, save in a few spots. The town is built beneath a range of barren

hills, (not a tree is to be seen,) in the form of an amphitheatre. Many of the inhabitants have acquired great wealth by commerce, which, before the revolution, all the *naval islands* carried on with great activity. They have always been a great nursery for seamen, and from them the Turkish fleet was formerly manned. These islands, from their position, and the enterprize of their inhabitants, have always had peculiar privileges from the Grand Signior, having been exempt from a Turkish Governor, and now possess great influence in the affairs of Greece. Their merchant-vessels, though not of a very large size, cut a formidable appearance as men-of-war, and have often baffled the Capitan Pasha in his exterminating intentions. The bustle we observed on board the ships at this fort was a strong evidence of the zeal with which the people were determined to support the righteous cause, and to throw off the shackles of the Grand Turk. There were several vessels sailing about, and some passed us, containing many women and children, apparently coming from the Morea. The Captain sent a boat on shore, but not getting a satisfactory answer to his questions respecting the detention of a ship, and the purloining of some merchandize, he cast anchor.

The town had a pretty appearance from the vessel, the houses being whitewashed. There were a vast number of windmills here, and all in motion, giving a cheerful appearance to this barren rock. Thinking it would make an inter-

esting picture, I drew a sketch of it *pour passer le temps*, at the distance of about a mile. Another boat was now sent and again returned, saying that the heads of the junta, or the primates, had dispersed, and had gone to Argos, consequently no answer could be obtained. This shuffling conduct had almost induced Captain Hamilton to adopt severer measures to obtain one, and orders were even given to put the ship in a condition ready for action, in case an answer to his inquiries was much longer withheld.

Nov. 15. -- We were up early, the ship all prepared, shot placed in order, anchor weighed, and all ready for action. A boat sent off with the pilot, &c. to know the final result, returned, and soon after a boat arrived with two Greeks, one a captain of a vessel, and his interpreter, a Piedmontese, who, agreeing to Captain Hamilton's request, all was (I thought) settled. They soon left us, and our boat being again ordered out under the charge of the senior Lieutenant Scott, Captain Hamilton kindly permitted me to accompany him. We entered through a narrow pass between the mountains, where forts had been lately erected, one of a half-moon shape, apparently quite new, on which the flag of independence was flying. This was tri-coloured red, blue, and white, having a cross in the centre. Arriving in a close, snug harbour, we perceived about fifty or sixty vessels, of various sizes, all close together; some caulking, &c., and all displaying a busy scene. We soon landed

on this most barren island, whose high and rugged rocks render it very difficult of access, particularly near the town. It is inhabited entirely by Greeks, who do not allow a Turk to live among them. We walked on among a crowd, and entered an old convent, as I thought, and were received by a Greek captain, and a party who had been on board the *Cambrian* the day before. These Greeks were remarkably well-dressed, clean, and neat.

Lieutenant Scott having arranged matters satisfactorily, respecting the merchandize improperly seized, we extended our walk, and then returned to the ship.

Nov. 16.—We anchored off Spezzia at about two P.M. Early in the morning of the 17th, three fugitive Turks came on board. They had seized a boat and rowed themselves to the *Cambrian*, and were closely pursued by a Greek boat. To those who witnessed the escape, this was a most interesting sight, as, had the poor creatures not succeeded, their fate would have soon been sealed. There is something in misfortune which the noble mind cannot view, without feeling a strong desire to have the power to alleviate it, and the spectators in our good ship most anxiously witnessed this interesting pursuit, and gladly would they have rescued the unfortunate Turks from their awful position; but till they gained our ship, the right of interference was not ours, and we could only hope they might reach us in safety; as, like the slave, when once admitted to take

shelter under a British pendant, freedom and safety are insured. I am happy to add, that by hard exertion they succeeded ; and their pursuers, to our great joy, returned with the empty boat. Their gratitude at the kind reception they met with was very great and manly ; for, divest the Turk of the savage and barbarous hatred he bears to his enemy, and he is a noble fellow.

We went on shore and into the town, which is pleasantly situated on the slope of a hill, built in the same style as Hydra, but not so irregularly. Many of the inhabitants received us on landing ; and we proceeded to what was called the House of Assembly, where we found eight or ten of the principal men, others being absent at Argos. They had met to form a provisional government. We saw no women, and I believe the Spezziotes are as jealous of their women as the Turks are, and confine them much in the same manner. I was told that some time previously they had taken prisoners some hundreds of Turkish women, who were now living with them.

Spezzia is considered the second naval island, and has been enriched by its commerce ; it is situated at the entrance of the Gulf of Napoli, on each side of which is a passage, and is rather low and easy of access, with a range of hills in the centre of the island. The town is situated on the east side, close down to the sea ; there are a few batteries on the town side ; the Spezziotes have a good many ships, and their

principal port is opposite, in the Morea, which is but a short distance, and where they have erected a strong battery. The Capitan Pasha attempted with all his fleet, amounting to upwards of one hundred sail and several line-of-battle ships, to take this island, and was foiled by the perseverance and exertions of the Greek fleet, under the command of that fine old veteran, Admiral Miaulis.

We sailed at midnight for Smyrna, and on the 18th, with a fresh wind, were passing between Thermia and Zea.

Nov. 20. — In the morning we hove-to off Ipsara. The island of Ipsara is rocky, with an iron-bound coast, barren, and nearly as inaccessible as Hydra. This is the third naval port, enriched by commerce, possessing many ships and enterprising seamen, of which the famous Canaris, who was such a terror to the Turks, was one. This island was surprised and taken by the Turkish fleet late in the war; most of the inhabitants escaped, but many were butchered. The white flag, as at Spezzia, was flying; and the captain of a small vessel came on board of us, with two or three others. They told us that a large body of Greeks were up in arms near Salonica, with hopes of getting to Cassandra, where the Turks were encamped. At night we were off the island of Scio, in a calm, and on the 21st off the Gulf of Smyrna.

Nov. 22.—Anchored in the Gulf. The captain of the French admiral's vessel came on board, and

told us that there had been a dreadful slaughter at Smyrna on the 20th. The next day I went on shore and learned, that on the evening of the 18th or 19th, the Turks had shown some disposition to riot, and that a poor Genoese, who had resided some time at Smyrna, had been killed, as well as an Austrian, who had slain a Turk; that on the 20th the Turks having, or pretending to have, a suspicion that the Franks had an intention of rising against them, came into Frank Town in the morning and indiscriminately murdered all they could get at in that quarter called the Gardens, which the Greeks inhabit. Some of the young women they carried away; the number of Greeks murdered was said to be from three to four hundred; but according to another account, about two hundred and fifty, which, probably, was nearer the truth. In some houses the whole family, men, women and children had been destroyed, and the bodies cut and stabbed in many places. Some, however, left their houses, and went on board the various ships of war lying here, and some took refuge in the houses near the sea. Many were killed at the old castle in the town, their heads cut off and pelted at by the boys, and the bodies thrown into the sea.

On the 21st all seemed quiet, but the shops were kept closed; few went out, and little else was seen but the dead being carried to be buried. On the 22nd the English and French were walking about, but the Greeks still remained in-doors,

and the shops continued closed. The Pasha of Smyrna secluded himself in his palace all the time of the riot; he was said to be unwell, but terror was supposed to be the real cause of his keeping at home. On landing, I found all in appearance quiet; and as the people were returning to their houses in the street in which I lodged, as well as in others, I ventured to sleep there, and the family returned in consequence of my determination to do so.

Nov. 27.—I learned that Cassandra had been taken by assault by the 'Turks in the night of the 11th or 12th, after we left it. On the 29th the weather was very fine, but I durst not walk or ride into the country. The following day a firman of the Grand Signior was ordered to be read at twelve o'clock, in the mosque, and the Greeks were all in great consternation, not knowing its contents.

December 2.—We sailed in the Cambrian from Smyrna; on the 3rd we were off Cape Doro; on the 4th we passed Spezzia, and sent some Greeks on shore, whom the captain had brought from Smyrna, where they had been imprisoned. One was a Candiot, and had been a servant to a merchant at Smyrna many years; but a Candiot Turk had for some time lurked about the house, with a determination to assassinate the Greek, and for no other reason than that he had come from a village in Candia, where the Greeks had got the upper hand, and murdered all the Turks. The merchant, in conse-

quence, had requested the captain to take this Greek on board to save his life.

We anchored on the west side of the Gulf of Napoli, some distance from the shore. Napoli di Romania was at this time in possession of the Turks, but blockaded by the Greeks. The town looked well at a distance, with its minarets and mosques. The possession of the Palamide (a fortified and impregnable hill commanding the town) was of great advantage to the Turks, and the place was well fortified on the land side as well as by sea.

Dec. 5.—A Greek, a jolly little fellow; who called himself English Consul, came on board with his attendant, to breakfast, and immediately after, two boats were ordered out to proceed to Prince Demetrius Ypsilanti at Argos. The senior lieutenant of the Cambrian, and Mr. Richard Wilkinson of Smyrna, went with the consul and his attendant to meet the chiefs of the islands, who were assembled at Argos and endeavouring to form a constitution; a midshipman and myself accompanied them. In about an hour we landed at a small village, called in Greek Mili, or the Mills, and found all its inhabitants armed; and amongst them were some fine-looking young men, who surrounded us whilst mules and horses were being got ready. During this interval we conversed with a chief belonging to Hydra, named Tombasi. The Turks had been driven out of this part and had taken shelter in the castle and fort of Napoli di Romania. A ride of two hours over a

vast plain, having on one side corn-fields and vineyards, fertile, apparently, but neglected, and backed by high mountains, and on the other side by a marsh reaching to the sea-shore, brought us to the town of Argos. The Hydriot chief Tombasi, accompanied by a priest, overtook us, and with these I had some conversation respecting the people's want of unanimity and determination in war, of which Tombasi appeared himself convinced.

On the top of a high rock is a large citadel, having a fair command of all around. Argos is at the foot of the mountain looking over the plain, into the gulf of Napoli, and is said to contain from eight to ten thousand inhabitants. The town was almost in ruins, having been set fire to when the Turks retreated from it, and nothing now remained in many parts but bare walls. In one large house we were told many Turkish women were confined, and many more were kept as slaves. The famous Kiamil Bey was also a prisoner here at this time. The guard had just been called out, and a curious set of beings they appeared. All were Albanians, except the immediate followers of Prince Ypsilanti. We entered by a gateway into a square, in which was a large house in a state of ruin. After passing through a number of soldiers, we ascended into the apartment in which the Prince was, and he received us very politely. He was seated on a chair, and chairs being handed to us, the room was instantly filled with Greeks, some of whom seated them-

selves on the carpet, whilst others lounged on cushions.

Among the guests seated on the floor was the famous chief Colocotroni, whose personal appearance was far from inspiring confidence or esteem. We had not been long in the room when, looking through a window, I perceived, coming in great pomp, the Bishop of Patras. He was riding a beautiful Turkish horse, with rich trappings, taken at the sacking of Tripolizza, and preceded and followed by a guard on foot of about forty Albanian soldiers very handsomely and richly dressed. He was received with every mark of respect and deference, but his visit to the Prince was only a short one, and nothing more than a few common-place compliments passed between them.

A paper, explanatory of, and alluding to some evasive conduct of the Spezziotes, was given to the prince, and read by one of his officers, having a tricoloured band around his arm. Most of the Spezziotes present got up and walked out, and the Prince requested that the chiefs of Spezzia should be sent for. We remained an hour, waiting for them, when, about half-past one o'clock, a long, low table was brought in, and the cloth laid for dinner; the Prince said he hoped we would dine with him, and by the time we had done the chiefs would probably arrive. The table was so remarkably low, that at first I could not imagine how we were to sit at it, but following the Prince's example, we seated ourselves on the car-

pet, and put our legs straight under the table, and were all soon accommodated to the number of fourteen or sixteen ; Lieutenant Scott sitting at his right hand, myself at his left, and Mr. Wilkinson opposite. This posture was most uncomfortable. After rice soup, came some *bouilli*, and then a kind of stew followed ; next an odd sort of dish with greens, &c. and a plate of forced-meat balls ; in fact, a very bad dinner, with, I thought, worse wine, all indicative of the straitened circumstances they were in at that time. It is true it was but a camp dinner ; I must own I enjoyed it from the novelty, though the fare was rather coarse. The Prince, however, apologized for the wine, saying it was that of the country, and he had no other.

Argos at this time bore the appearance of a warlike depôt ; everybody seemed seized with a military ardour, as at every town we perceived movements of small bodies of men at drill.

His highness is rather small in figure, almost bald, very mild and gentlemanly in his demeanour ; he wore a black uniform with epaulettes ; his manner was apparently too docile and unsuspecting to gain an ascendancy over the wily Greek chiefs who surrounded him, as one of these, in our presence, spoke to him with a warmth which I confess rather astonished me. The Prince appeared to have a very respectable staff, several of them dressed in European costume, and very fine young men.

In answer to some observations I made respect-

ing their meeting to form a Constitution, he said they were in hopes of succeeding, but I thought he spoke despondingly. I inquired after his brother, but he could not tell me where he was, not having heard from him for a long time. In about half an hour after dinner, the party broke up. The Spezziotes arrived, and a long conversation ensued; Mr. Wilkinson discoursed fully with them, as he not only speaks the Turkish and Greek languages, but also Italian and French extremely well; very little advancement, however, in the matter of a satisfactory arrangement or explanation was made.

We had a pleasant ride back by moonlight to the shore, where we found boats waiting for us. In getting into them, two well-dressed men, with swords by their sides, spoke to us, and expressed much anxiety to go on board. One said he belonged to Malta, and the other to Palermo. We, of course, could not take them, till we had seen the Captain, but they soon procured a boat and followed us, and explained themselves to him, and he told them that if they would bring a letter of permission to depart, he would take them: they then returned to the shore.

Whilst the Cambrian was lying at anchor here, some overtures were made to Captain Hamilton, although not officially, from the Turkish governor of Napoli, stating his being willing to enter into a negotiation to give up the town to the Greeks, provided Captain Hamilton would be a party, and guarantee the fulfilment of the conditions on the

part of the Greeks. Captain Hamilton, however, very prudently answered that he could not interfere, and the reasons he gave us for this answer were such as proved how well he was acquainted with the Turkish character. He said, that had such a capitulation taken place under his guarantee, the Governor, on his return to Constantinople, to skreen himself from all blame from the Sultan, would most assuredly have given as his plea for surrendering the place, "that he was forced so to do by the intervention of Captain Hamilton."

At Argos I was told, that at Corinth the Turks were so badly off as to be driven to eat horseflesh, and that about two or three hundred were in possession of the fort though the Greeks held the town.

Dec. 6.—At one P.M. we sailed, and at noon were off the island of Spezzia; but during the night we fell in with a few Hydriote men-of-war that were coming up to Napoli. We had under our convoy a Maltese vessel, which Captain Hamilton had liberated from the Greeks, who had detained her on a vain pretence of breaking the blockade of Napoli. The night was very clear, and as one of the Greek men-of-war approached us, he fired a musket-shot at the Maltese vessel, then close to us, to make him heave-to. On this Captain Hamilton ordered a shot to be fired into the Greek. This was done after a moment's delay, and the Greek instantly lowered his top-sails, came close up, and bawled out in

Italian, "Sono Greco, Hydrioto." Captain Hamilton then asked him how he dared fire at a merchant vessel under the protection of one of his Majesty's frigates? To this the Greek answered that he did not *see* the frigate. This excuse was but a lame one, and Captain Hamilton allowed him to pass on. He, however, called the gunner to task for not having fired the instant the order was given, to which the man replied, that had he done so, he should have carried away the mast of the Hydriote. "That's what I wanted," replied Captain Hamilton, "to teach the fellow to respect his Majesty's vessel; and such a lesson would not have been easily forgotten by the Greeks."

The next day we reached Milo, known as the Pilot Island of the Greek Archipelago. The town is built on and round the pinnacle of a high perpendicular rock, which towers above the land; is very healthy, though it resembles a pigeon-house, and is very convenient, as the pilots can see the ships approaching. After landing the pilots we made sail for Cerigo, which we passed at midnight. On the 8th we were off the Syringa Islands, and on the 9th stood along the western side of the Morea. We next day anchored in Zante roads. At noon of the 13th we cast anchor in the harbour of Valetta. On the 23rd we received pratique, and went into the town, after an absence from Malta of about six months.

CHAPTER V.

Shores of Egypt.—Cleopatra's Needles.—Harbours at Alexandria.—Pompey's Pillar.—Sail for Cairo.—Town of Fouah.—The Villages.—A Soldier.—A wretched Group.—The Nile.—Arrival at Cairo.—Tombs of the Caliphs.—Shoubra.—The Bath.—Pyramid of Cheops.—Ascent of the Pyramid.—The Interior.—The Sphynx.—Ancient Tombs.—Site of Heliopolis.—Pyramids of Saccara.—Lodging at Saccara.—A Night Scene.—Joseph's Well.

FEBRUARY 23, 1822.—In the afternoon of this day I again left Malta, in the Sicily, Captain Cupper, in company with Captain Robert James Gordon, who was going into the interior of Africa. We had rather boisterous weather and rough sailing, so that I became very sea-sick at times for two or three days. On the 27th the weather was fine, with a brisk gale; our vessel went at the rate of six or seven knots an hour.

March 2.—We came in sight of the low and sandy shores of Egypt, but, in consequence of a calm, did not arrive at the port of Alexandria until next morning, after a passage of seven days and eight nights. We found in the harbour the merchant ships of various nations, principally

Austrian, French, and English, and some Genoese. After an early dinner, we landed and went to the house of the Consul, Mr. Lee, from whom we received the most friendly and kind attentions; thence we proceeded to view the two obelisks, called Cleopatra's Needles. These are each hewn out of a single block of granite, and are completely covered with hieroglyphics. One has been thrown down and almost buried in the sand, and towards the end which rests upon its base, the inscriptions are much effaced. Those on the southern and western sides of the upright column are very perfect, though the others are considerably obliterated. The base is much below the surface of the ground, and has steps leading to it.

These obelisks are near the sea, and shut in by a sort of parapet-wall, which is built along that part of the shore. They once adorned the entrance to the palace of the Ptolemies. The tablets refer them to the temples and statues in Heliopolis and Thebes. Their height is about sixty-four feet, and their base eight feet square. At night we returned to our ship, somewhat surprised at the novelty of the scenes to which we had just been introduced, so different from those with which we had been so long familiar on the European shores. Every thing proclaimed our entrance into a region where the habits and manners of the natives, as well as the appearance of the country, were calculated to excite wonder.

There are two ports or harbours at Alexandria (as is well known to all mariners), from one of

which, the western, Europeans were formerly excluded. This is perfectly secure, but the eastern is always dangerous, even to the Alexandrians themselves, who ought to know its depth better. I have seen some of their ships which have put in here in a storm, totally lost by mismanagement, having grounded, and afterwards knocked up. The bottom is rocky, with no great depth of water. The entrance into the mouth of the western harbour is hazardous, on account of some rocks, almost hidden until you come nearly upon them. We narrowly escaped running on them when on board the Sicily, as we were going into port. Captain R. J. Gordon, R. N. then my companion, first saw our situation, and called out, which rather offended Captain Cupper, the owner, and produced some little altercation between them. However, I considered it a fortunate escape. By keeping nearer to the Arab tower side, on the right, these rocks are avoided. The harbour is large, and capable of admitting ships of the largest burthen riding in perfect safety.

March 14.—We were ashore early, and walked about this dirty town, much rain having fallen for a month or two past. Round the site of the old town, a wall about six miles in length was, a few years ago, built by the present Pasha. The houses are patched up with brick and stone, which are continually dug out of the foundations of the old town. The bazaars and other buildings are very poor, and some of the streets have offensive gutters running through them.

After calling upon Mr. Lee, we mounted donkeys and rode to Pompey's Pillar. It stands upon a slight elevation, not far from the sea and the town, and near the canal. The shaft is one piece of granite, perfect and well polished. The foundation of the pedestal has been damaged and repaired. Though generally termed Pompey's Pillar, yet, now that the inscription upon it has been read, we ought to call it Diocletian's Pillar. The name to which this column was really dedicated having been ascertained, we might naturally inquire how it ever came to be called Pompey's Pillar, it being as improbable that any of the Cæsars would sanction such a monument to the memory of their unfortunate antagonist, as that Louis the Eighteenth would have permitted a column to be erected in memory of Napoleon Bonaparte.

We rode back through the ruins of the old city; passed some granite columns and other remains, and saw men digging among the *debris* for building materials.

March 5.—Having arranged our departure for Cairo on the morrow, we procured a *cangea* capable of holding all our retinue. Next day our luggage and provision were put on board it, our trunks being slightly examined, and something paid at the Custom-house. The boat was lying at the mouth of the newly-opened canal, upon which the present Pasha had employed 180,000 men for eight months. This is chiefly the ancient canal which had been choked up for cen-

turies, and extends between forty and fifty miles to the Nile; it is said to have cost 300,000*l*. At its head are arches through which the overflowings of the Nile run into the sea, and on the banks granaries, capable of holding 500,000 quarters of grain, were being erected.

After having been with some friends to Mr. Lee's, we rode down to our boat, which had two cabins, and was to contain, besides Captain Gordon, Captain Cupper, and myself, our Maltese servant Antonio, and nine Arabs and Egyptians. We sailed at about five P.M., and in half an hour passed Pompey's pillar, where Mr. Lee and his friends took leave of us. With a fair breeze we glided on, passing two or three large summer-houses, but not a tree was to be seen; the pillar continued in sight for some miles.

In the evening the boat was fastened to the bank, and there we remained quietly all night. These cangeas are of various sizes, and sail well, though they are occasionally liable to be upset.

March 7.—We set off early and arrived at the end of the canal at six A.M. The Nile enters this canal by two branches, of which we took the most southern, and were soon in a fine wide open river. The country was flat all around. When it got late, we fastened the cangea to the bank close to the town of Fouah for the night. Hearing the sound of drums, we lit our lantern, landed, and went through some very narrow streets, muddy pathways, and bazaars. The streets were

so narrow, that two persons could not walk abreast, and in one of these the demon of discord appeared to have broken loose, for we met a number of the inhabitants, some with flambeaux, others with kettledrums, and all making a hideous howling noise: one fellow was carrying a fire in a small grate elevated upon the top of a pole.

We quickly mounted upon some of the stalls, (the bazaars being shut,) to give them room to pass; but they soon discovered we were strangers, and halted to dance and jump about before us. Having given them something, we got on as fast as we could, and entered a coffee-house through a dark hole, lighted badly by three or four lamps; when, sitting down upon the matting among the natives, coffee was handed to us. Opposite sat two old fellows singing and playing upon a kind of guitar, making a most discordant noise; and we found that all this tumult was in celebration of a marriage which had taken place that evening. I was told by a Frenchman, who has a manufactory there, and machinery for pounding rice, that Fouah contains about five thousand inhabitants. The poverty and meanness, which we everywhere beheld, are produced by the monopoly in all things of the Pasha.

March 8.—The water of the Nile is distributed for irrigation by means of large wheels, out of the side of which it is discharged into a trough, made generally of a hollow date tree; from this it runs through its muddy channel over every part

of the flat country they wish. In some places large jars are attached to the wheels, which is an improvement.

In all the villages we passed dirt and poverty were very apparent, the children running about naked, and the men and women covered with a large, coarse mantle, or loose gown. We saw great quantities of salt of tartar, or potash, which they were shipping off from the banks of the river. It is made by burning a plant they name kali, and preserving the ashes. At night we again fastened the cangea to the banks. We had a beautiful moonlight, but the morning and evening were very cold.

March 9.—We were off early, and were overtaken by a small cangea, from which a man, having in his hand a long staff with a silver head, jumped on board ours, and insisted upon being taken to Cairo. Our reis, or captain, resisted this demand; but the man, who said he was a soldier of the Pasha's, was very wild and savage in his gestures, and seemed determined to remain; and, taking hold, first of Captain Gordon's mustachios, and then of his own, and gently drawing them through his fingers, sat himself down; but soon after he got into his own boat, threatening to be revenged upon our captain when he met with him at Cairo. I could scarcely pacify Gordon at the apparently rough treatment of this man, but, observing more narrowly the fellow's countenance and manner, I said to Gordon, that he meant it as a mark of friendship

and peace. This tended to quiet him, or I hardly know what might have been the consequence.

Soon after this occurrence, we landed at a village, and were surrounded by the natives; I had never before seen such a motley, wretched group. The men had scarcely any thing on but their turban and a frock; the women, a blue loose gown, and a handkerchief over a part of their faces; the children were naked. I observed that when the men saluted one another, they held out their hands, and just touched their fingers' ends. We could not understand through our interpreters what they said, but we managed to purchase plenty of eggs of them. Though some of them were blind, lame, and disfigured, they appeared very cheerful. A decent-looking woman, with good teeth, and having an infant in her arms, came smiling up to me. I held out my hand, and, after a moment's hesitation, she did the same; so I shook hands with her, and gave her some money. Her arm was curiously tattooed in a straight line downwards, on the back of the hand crosswise; and her face was also marked, her eyebrows being blackened all round, and her lips of a blue tinge. She laughed much at first, at my examining these marks, and would scarcely let me touch her. She had ear-rings and beads round her neck. We distributed a few piastres among the multitude, many of whom followed us down to our boat. Having our men with us, I was under no apprehension among this motley assemblage.

March 10.—The Nile is here very broad in some places, and takes large turns or windings. In our progress up the river, we met with some little boats, made of wicker-work, and having hollowed gourds attached to them, to keep them afloat: these curious boats, used I believe for fishing, appear at a distance level with the water, and hold one or two men each.

We passed a village of pigeon-houses, or dove-cotes. All sorts of birds are to be seen on the Nile, and seemingly very tame, as they are never fired at by the natives. There being no wind, and the current running strong against us, we did not advance much this day, and, after frequently towing, we again fastened to the shore for the night. After dinner, we took our usual evening walk on the banks, the sun setting most beautifully, and every thing being serene.

March 11.—We set off at four in the morning, and walked along the shore close to cornfields. The country began to have a more cultivated appearance, and to possess more cattle. Here were many herds of goats, with sheep and oxen, and some wild-looking buffaloes; many wheels were also to be seen drawing up water. We passed by villages and groves of dates, for some miles, and saw many doves, vultures, hawks, &c. There was very little wind all day, so that the boat was obliged to be towed up occasionally, and, after a gentle sail during the night, we arrived in the morning at Boulak, having been six days coming from Alexandria.

March 12.—Here we mounted donkeys, and rode towards Cairo, our luggage being carried upon a camel. Our way was through the narrow, dirty streets of Boulak, between ruinous houses, and amongst the ragged and dirty inhabitants, all with turbans on, and merely a loose, blue shirt, or frock, with a sash, or string, tied round the middle, and without shoes or stockings. After much hallooing and shouting, with some difficulty we mounted our donkeys, and arrived at Cairo, at a house kept by a Monsieur Asselin, who, I was told, was formerly the French Consul, and lets this as a lodging-house, though not well provided with beds, and almost without furniture.

Upon my arrival at this house, I met with a gentleman dressed *à la Turque*, and, on his telling me his name was Spurrier, I recollected having seen him at Florence. He pointed out to us the best way of proceeding here, and offered to show us the “Lions.” After calling upon M. Lavarette, who, in the absence of Mr. Salt in Upper Egypt, was appointed his deputy, and having arranged our apartments, we sent for Osman the Scotchman, who was a supernumerary dragoman belonging to Mr. Salt, and in the habit of accompanying English travellers. We started on donkeys for the tombs of the Caliphs, or old Sultans of Egypt. Our way thither lay through the north-east part of the city to the *Bab el Nasr*, or the Gate of Victory; and after passing some fine fruit gardens, we soon came upon the Desert, whose dreariness was relieved by the towering

minarets and domes of the Caliph's sepulchres. From the death-like silence reigning around, one looks at these monuments with emotions of regret and awe ; many of them are very beautiful, and richly ornamented, but sadly neglected, no care being taken to preserve them from falling to pieces.

Again entering Cairo by the citadel gate, leaving on our left the stone-quarries of Mount Mokatan, we passed a beautiful fountain, faced with an elegant trellis-work of iron richly gilt ; no one is permitted to carry away the water from it ; but, in order to satisfy the immediate wants of the thirsty traveller, tin cups are secured by a light chain to the place. For this fountain the public are indebted to the Tartars, the men employed as government couriers.

Passing a long line of donkey-saddlers, stitching and repairing their huge and many-coloured saddles, we arrived at our lodging, and lunched upon kebobs, which consist of about a dozen pieces of meat, each a mouthful, roasted upon an iron skewer ; they are much esteemed among the Turks.

We again mounted donkeys, and set off for Shoubra, which is about three miles below Cairo. The Pasha's palace here contains a suite of well-furnished rooms, gaudily painted : upon the first floor, four apartments open to a spacious saloon, having a large glass chandelier suspended in the centre. The principal apartment has a roof very ingeniously painted, displaying a multitude

of columns in tolerable perspective. The floor is covered with a handsome Turkey carpet, and the panels and cornices are gilt; some of the window-curtains are of white muslin worked with gold flowers, and the rooms and recesses which surround the saloon are adorned with scarlet cloths, and velvets richly ornamented with gold embroidery and fringes. Adjoining is a small bath of white marble. The bed-chambers contain costly damask and silk furniture, and there is likewise a fine saloon and divan on the ground-floor, a marble fountain being in the middle of the latter. Shoubra is a favourite residence of the Pasha's harem, and of course it is only in the absence of its inmates that strangers can be admitted. In the garden were newly-planted groves of fruit-trees, with walks shaded by evergreens, and paved with different coloured pebbles in various mosaic patterns. The walks concentrate around a chiosque, and thence diverge through parterres of odoriferous plants and flowers. A most splendid bath, enclosed by a quadrangular platform of fine white sandstone, supporting a handsome corridor, was then being erected. At each corner of the bath is a dressing-room, and between each of these is a magnificent divan of sculptured white marble, balustrades, and a canopy supported by marble pillars. In the centre of the bath is a seat intended for the Pasha himself, from which he may behold his young and beautiful wives in the water around him. A highly sculptured gallery extends all around and in front of the four divans,

resting upon the heads of four large crocodiles of white marble, from whose half-opened mouths the bath is partly supplied with water. The grand *jet d'eau* was to be in the centre where the seat is. Marble urns were to be dispersed about to contain roses and violets, and statues of lions of the full size were to be placed as guards to the doorways. Water is supplied to this enormous bath from the Nile by Persian wheels. We passed among fruit-trees in full blossom, and came to the Garden of Vines, when we left the place, and returned through an avenue of trees to Cairo.

March 13.—Started at six in the morning for the pyramids of Ghizeh, and, leaving the aqueduct which supplies the citadel upon our left, embarked at Old Cairo to cross the Nile. The palace of Ibrahim Pasha was on our right, with lofty date-trees scattered about it, and before it a plain, on which the soldiers frequently assemble for the amusement of the djerid in the presence of the Pasha. We also passed over the bridge of Kalitelke or canal, to which, every year the ancient Egyptians sacrificed a virgin, and threw her in, to ensure the beneficent rising of the Nile. We were ferried over to Ghizeh in two small boats, and then, remounting the boricos, or donkeys, we brought with us, arrived at the habitation of Signor Caviglia, situated among the sandy rocks, after a journey of three hours.

We were soon at the base of the stupendous pyramid of Old Cheops, as it is usually called which is the largest of the three principal ones.

What are the hopes of man ? Old Egypt's king,
Cheops, erected the first pyramid
And largest, thinking it was just the thing
To keep his memory whole, and mummy hid ;
But somebody or other rummaging,
Burglariously broke his coffin's lid :
Let not a monument give you or me hopes,
Since not a pinch of dust remains of Cheops.

BYRON.

We now commenced the arduous task of ascending to the top, which, by perseverance and occasionally taking breath, I at length accomplished. Gordon, a light active fellow, was up first. The view from the top is extensive ; on one side the eye ranges over the Libyan desert, a flat, sandy, and dreary country ; on the other it commands an extensive view of the fertilising Nile.

As to the danger and difficulty of ascending and descending this enormous pile, of which much has been written, I am of opinion that of the former there is very little, though I acknowledge that the great height of each ledge, or step, is certainly an inconvenience ; but the assistance of an Arab proceeding first, and taking hold of your hand, obviates this, and the width of each ledge, though that varies considerably, affords plenty of room to sit down and take breath. In the vicinity is a village of Arabs, some of whom are always ready to be upon the spot when they find strangers have arrived there. They are civil and

ready to oblige, in expectation, of course, of a *backshish*, or present of money.

Having descended in safety, we soon after entered at the foot of the pyramid, through a passage sloping upwards, full three feet wide, the stones and rubbish somewhat annoying us. Our Arab guides preceded us with lights; we had taken the precaution of bringing a rope. At the end of this passage we came to another, a sort of gallery, leading to a landing-place, terminated by a square hole resembling a chimney, generally called the well. The rope was now fastened at the top and let down, and an Arab descended, laying hold of the rope with one hand and bearing a light in the other. Gordon followed. Captain Cupper being a stout man, and fearful of suffocation from the clouds of dust and rubbish, evidently did not like what was going forward, became alarmed, called out that he should be choked, and begged to have one of the Arab guides to show him out. I followed Gordon, and found when at the end of the rope that I was not at the bottom. Gordon, whom I heard but could not see, called out to me to drop, that I had not far to fall, and that it was all sand. I confess, at the moment, the thought of being in such a mysterious gloomy place, nearly in the dark, my friend's glimmering

light being at some little distance, made me feel anything but comfortable; in other words, I wished the rope had been longer.

Having reached the bottom of this "well," we found it as dry and sandy as the surface outside. I followed my friend, crawling on our hands and feet, under a sort of doorway, or portcullis, first tying a handkerchief over my face to preserve it from the dust. This passage led into what is called the king's chamber, which we found to be large, spacious, and gloomy; its walls were smooth and highly polished. At the upper end, turning to our right, is the much-talked of sarcophagus, or stone coffin, without its lid and empty, saving some dirt and rubbish. Nothing else is to be seen in this gloomy sepulchral chamber, not even any hieroglyphics.

We soon took leave of his Majesty's dark abode, and descended by another way, to pay a short visit to that of his royal consort, the Queen's chamber, which we found quite empty. We passed on with our "imps of darkness" carrying their glimmering tapers, arrived at the passage, and were glad to see day-light again. We then took a view of the other pyramid, called that of Cephrenes, which is nearly of the same size as the former, and merely looked into the sloping entrance made by Belzoni in 1817. This runs a considerable length, and is composed of granite highly polished; it is so slanting that it would

require considerable exertion to get out of it again if once entered. The upper part of this pyramid has still remaining on it a thick covering, or coating, of mortar, which renders it extremely dangerous to ascend; but as the Arabs do it, some Englishmen have followed their example. Mr. Spurrier, whom I met at Cairo, told me he had with some difficulty and danger ascended, and, to add to his peril, when near the top he was attacked by a hawk, that had its nest there.

Omitting any inspection of the third pyramid, which is much smaller than the other two, and but little interesting, we walked towards the sphinx, so often described and so little understood. This is at a short distance; the dimensions are colossal, the sculpture is rude and much defaced, and it appears cut out of the solid rock; the back of it, if it may be so called, (and it is thought by some that there is a passage through leading to the pyramids) is even with the ground you walk over. The rock was quite visible, there being at the time we saw it very little sand.

The greatest quantity of sand is generally drifted about the front of the figure. Signor Caviglia had been excavating here to a considerable depth, which displayed an upright wall, or part of the solid rock, which had evidently been cut straight down; but the sand

had again drifted in and foiled his attempts. I am of opinion, that if there is any entrance it would be found here.

About the entrance of some of the tombs, bones, skulls, and bandages of embalmed bodies were scattered very plentifully. We saw a small temple lately discovered by Signor Caviglia, having several apartments inscribed with hieroglyphics; but no part was more curious than the dwelling of the Signor himself, in one of the tombs, in which we partook of refreshments. He has two rooms here cut in the rock, and the only doorway is a curtain, such confidence has he in the Arabs who live in the village close by. We returned a little before sunset, and passed close under the walls of the Mikkias, or Nilometer, upon the island of Rhoda, as we made for the shores of Old Cairo. The Nile at its height extends to no great distance from the catacombs, which are at the foot, as it were, of the sphinx. They are formed by scooping out the solid rock, and are little higher than the plain.

March 14.—We now proceeded to Boulak, the port of Cairo, and visited the school and library there, under the superintendence of H. Osman Nureddin, an enlightened and well-informed Turk, and to whom I had been introduced when in Europe, having met with him at Leghorn and at the baths of Lucca. Thence we were taken to the manufactory of printed cottons, the printing-office, and type-foundry.

March 15.—This morning Osman conducted us

to the obelisk, almost the only vestige of that once famed city, the ancient Heliopolis, about five miles from Cairo. It is about the same height as Cleopatra's needles, and the sides are sculptured with a single line of hieroglyphics down the middle. The village of Matara is supposed to be on the site of the ancient city, and is celebrated for the magnificent and venerable-looking sycamore which is said to have given shelter to the Holy Family in their flight into Egypt. We rode to this tree, and found a poor old man and woman beneath it. The man having a sore leg was dressing it here, under the idea of the holy nature of the place. They were Christian pilgrims, of course. The thick branches of the sycamore hang low, and afford good shelter from the heat of the sun: many disfigure it by cutting out, Englishman-like, the initials of their names. On the plain in the way thither are to be picked up the stones called Egyptian pebbles, which, when split open, sometimes display a pretty landscape or other figures, that can be rendered peculiarly beautiful by polishing.

March 16.—A party of us this morning, after a pleasant ride of about fourteen miles, arrived at the Pyramids of Saccara. Here we found a number of Arabs employed in excavating to an immense depth in the sides of the rocks and sands among the pyramids; and here, as before skulls, and bones, and envelopes, lay scattered about in all directions. The cloth of some of the

envelopes was perfect, and of a dingy colour, strong and well-woven, and folded over and over several times, particularly one piece which we picked up. It appeared to be only an arm, and was tied in a knot at the end. We unfolded it, when we discovered the inside to be all fine powder. We walked over part of the sandy plain on which the pyramids were situated, and were surprised at the immense depth of some of the holes or pits, dug perpendicularly, as well as at the quantities of human bones which we supposed had been dug out of these pits. I had carried in my hand for a long time a large skull as white as alabaster, which I at first intended to have taken with me, but, from the heat of the day, and being much fatigued, I at length laid it down. Gordon, after examining it, jumped several times upon it before he could break it, and when done he was sorry for the feat he had performed, as he said he never saw so fine a skull, and one of such vast thickness. What a treat it might have been for the phrenologists! We just examined the pyramids, and then returned to our companions.

These pyramids, particularly those near the village of Abousir, are much smaller than those at Ghizeh: before we arrived at them we rode a mile or two over a very long causeway communicating with the desert and the villages on the banks of the Nile. It is the only part at this place which is fordable at the time of inundation. The pyramid at Dashour, though large, is much smaller than that

of Cheops, and is of a curious shape ; it has a coating all over, and, though the most perfect, is much in ruins at the base. There is another composed of brick, which is near the water, and is much in ruins.

At Saccara we had to sleep in one room belonging to the Sheik of the village. Upon the arrival of Gordon and myself, (for the others had gone before us,) we found that our apartment was rather a curious one ; we entered through a mud-built wall into a small open square, wherein our donkeys had their stations allotted to them, their drivers, in loose ragged dresses and dirty-coloured turbans sitting near them, some smoking, others eating, and all in social compact, among numbers of the feathered tribe, that seemed to be quite familiar and at their ease.

Passing by this group, who talked of *backshish*, we ascended a flight of stairs, and entered a rather spacious and muddy-floored room, in which we found our brother travellers smoking, and rejoicing at our arrival. Pipes and coffee were ordered, and soon after Osman called his servant (which is done by clapping the hands), and gave orders for dinner. The day was passed in conviviality and pleasantry. Night came on, and those most fatigued looked round this miserable hovel for a snug corner wherein to rest their tired limbs, having nothing but mats for bed and pillow. But some of us, being in high glee, "kept the table in a roar," which, by the by, was only a mat, while our back-supporters

were the dry mud walls. Cupper, who had retired, and had sent for his saddle as a pillow to bolster up his head, now began most unharmoniously to snore away in a dark corner of this gloomy domicile. This became the signal for noise and fun, and brought forth a singular concert of strange sounds. One began braying like an ass, another crowing like a cock, some chattering like monkeys, others making the noise of the jackall, or the roaring of the tiger. This awoke the tired donkey-drivers, and all seemed like Bedlam broke loose, for the real cocks began to crow, the *quadruped* asses to bray, in answer to our dissonance, and the jarring peal, running through the whole village, brought several of the Arabs to our apartment. Order being at length established, Osman suggested that it would be best to “cease our funning,” and endeavour to repose; but this for a long time was hopeless. At last, nature being exhausted, most of us sank into sleep, and a precious motley group we appeared. What with dust, fleas, and noise, I could get no sleep, and was heartily glad when morning’s dawn began to peep. We shook our feathers, and took to coffee and pipes, and began to think of making our departure from this dark and dusty abode, though one of the best to be found in the far-famed village of Saccara. Next morning we returned to Cairo.

March 18.—Visited the citadel, Joseph’s Hall and Well. The well is an extraordinary excavation dug in the rock, at an immense depth, having a winding and gradual descent, that can

scarcely be called a staircase, down which oxen employed here go to a tolerably large chamber beneath, where they are yoked to the wheel which supplies the citadel with water. The well extends still lower down than this chamber, the depth of it altogether being two hundred and eighty feet.

March 19.—We walked through the bazaars and narrow crowded streets of Cairo, where the traveller has a fair chance of being run down by the camels, horses, &c. which occupy the same path as himself, notwithstanding the constant cry of “*Redlak ! Redlak !*” “Get out of the way.” Next day we rode out to the Eastern Desert, and afterwards went to Boulak and hired a cangea for Alexandria.

CHAPTER VI.

Mosque of Amrah.—Leave Cairo.—Return to Fouah.—Plains of Alexandria.—Interview with the Pasha.—Ascent of Pompey's Pillar.—The Plague.—Rosetta Bay.—Mr. Rapelje.—Mummies.—A Wreck.—The King's Birth-day.—A Greek Gun-boat.—An Ancient Urn.—Contents of the Urn.—Description of the Urn.

March 21.—It was agreed that we should start for Alexandria in the afternoon, but, learning that the boat had been seized by some Turkish soldiers, we took down the Consul's janizary and got it liberated by the captain of the port. We then resolved to defer our departure till the following morning; in consequence of which we visited the Greek and Coptic convents at Old Cairo. In the latter they show a grotto, wherein, they say, the Holy Family reposed; hence we rode to the ancient Mosque of Amrah, which is extremely small, but surrounded by a corridor of curious columns, having a variety of capitals; near it, at Stalb Antar, it has been conjectured, stood the ancient Egyptian Babylon, so called after a colony of Babylonians who were suffered to build there by the old Egyptian Kings.

March 22.—We left Cairo, and on our arrival at Boulak I called at the palace upon H. Osman Nureddin, (of whom I have before spoken,) the head of the institute at this place. I again visited with him the new library, which contains a well-selected collection of works upon all subjects. Captain Gordon and Mr. Spurrier accompanied Captain Cupper, the Rev. Pliny Fisk, an American missionary, and myself, to our boat, as we intended to return to Alexandria.*

Having taken leave of our friends, we embarked in our cangea. The wind was contrary, and obliged the men to row a great part of the way: we occasionally walked along the banks of the river, and found that we advanced faster than our boat. We happened to have a very bad set of watermen, and about sunset the Captain, having dismissed two of them, who would not row, we got on a lee-shore, to which our cangea was made secure. The men went to a neighbouring village, and we, having loaded our pistols, retired to rest.

March 23.—The men returned to the boat before sunrise, and we walked upon the banks. The day was very cool, and the wind still against us. We passed a village at which there was a large manufactory of pottery: here we endea-

* My friend Gordon, who was full of life, spirits, and energy, was going into the interior of Africa alone, on some object of discovery as to the sources of the Nile, and the channels of the Niger. His last words, on shaking me by the hand as I wished him success, were:—"I hope we shall meet again about this time three years. I will either accomplish my purpose, or perish." The latter has been the melancholy result.

voured to procure some bread, but could not succeed.

March 24.—Before sunrise I went ashore and walked by the side of the river. We passed many water-wheels irrigating the lands, and great quantities of corn and beans lying exposed. Next day we walked into the country for three or four hours: the natives ran off as we approached. We passed through what appeared to be barracks, low mud cottages, containing Albanian soldiers. We soon arrived at Fouah again, where we landed, and had another conversation with the old Frenchman whom we saw in our way up. We took our walk through the bazaars and outskirts of this old town, which is built of brick. Going over to the opposite bank we entered the canal leading to Alexandria, along which we glided, having a delightful moonlight night.

March 27.—We walked along the banks of the canal, having on our left the large lake Marcotis, and on our right the lake of Aboukir or Maadieli. Many labourers were working by compulsion at a stone wall between the canal and the former lake. The women are employed most of the day in fetching water, in some places descending the steep parts of the muddy banks of the Nile with their jugs on their heads or on their shoulders. Their dress is merely a loose and long dark blue gown, or frock, open at the breast, with, in general, a dark blue handkerchief worn loosely over the bosom; the face is covered up to the eyes.

They have neither shoes nor stockings. Many buffaloes were to be seen wallowing on the side of the muddy Nile. At about eight o'clock we arrived at Pompey's Pillar, and having despatched our servant to Mr. Lee, he immediately sent his janizary to us, and we landed. After dining with him we went on board Captain Cupper's vessel, to which we had sent our luggage.

March 30.—This morning I rode out with Captain Smith by the Rosetta Gate, first passing through the ruins of the old town. On our right, were several granite columns, the remains of a propylon; and on our left was a large ancient tank for water, having seven openings, which is held to be of great use, even at the present day. Passing through this gate, which is strongly fortified, we rode out to the plain where the battle was fought between the English and the French, in which Abercrombie received his death-wound. We then rode round the wall and fortifications built by the order of the present Pasha, to the circumference of about six miles. Having taken another survey of that noble column called Pompey's Pillar, which stands in the midst of corn-fields, then nearly ripe, we returned, and dined on board the *Adventure*.

March 31.—I this day accompanied to the Pasha's palace Captain Smith, Mr. Lee, and Mr. Thurburn, and was introduced to Mohammed Ali, who was then staying at Alexandria. There was very little form or ceremony; only a few attendants were in the outer room, and not more

than eight or ten in the inner. Mohammed was reposing upon a long sofa, dressed in green, his only weapon being his sword ; he was smoking a splendid pipe, the upper part of which, near the amber mouth-piece, was richly studded with diamonds. He had on a handsome Indian shawlturban, and his countenance was rather pleasing, though I thought there was something sly or cunning in his looks. He was said to be about fifty-five years of age. You address his interpreter in French or Italian, who then speaks to the Pasha, receives his answers, and communicates them. We were delighted with Mohammed's affability and courtesy, and with the apparent absence of ostentation and parade. Captain Smith entered into a familiar conversation with the Pasha respecting his intention of flinging a line or rope over Pompey's Pillar, in order to form a ladder to it, which his (Captain Smith's) people were then engaged upon. Smith joked with him about ascending, and asked if he would like to go up ? His Highness laughed, and begged to be excused. Ismael Gibralta, who was then Admiral of the Turkish fleet, (and whose son was at that time a merchant at Malta,) was in attendance with several others.

April 1.—Captain Smith called, and we walked to the pillar, where we found the ladder, made with ropes and spars, almost completed. The following day Mr. Lee and myself rode to the pillar, where we found a motley group squatted on the ground, with their donkeys rolling in the

dust beside them. Some of the officers of the Adventure were also there, ascertaining the dimensions of the column, upon the top of it. The captain had been up early in the morning, taking his observations with his instruments. The following are the proportions of this pillar, according to the admeasurement then made.

	By the Glass.	By the Line.
The whole height . . .	99 ft. 7 in.	99 ft. 4 in.
Length of the single stone } which forms the shaft }	————	67 ft. 7 in.
Diameter of the upper part } of the shaft . . . }	8 ft. 3 in.	8 ft. 0 $\frac{5}{8}$ in.
Diameter of the lower part } of the shaft . . . }	9 ft. 3 in.	9 ft. 0 $\frac{5}{8}$ in.

Captain Cupper and a friend (Capt. Andrews) arrived soon after us, and the latter proposed that we should ascend to the top. Captain Cupper declined. His friend then went up; I followed, and arrived at the summit with little difficulty, though I found the ladder swung a good deal. From appearances, it might be concluded that a globe or statue had formerly been fixed here. I remained some time taking a survey of all around; the azure sky was remarkably clear, not a cloud being visible. Besides our party there were two Greeks at the top, making six altogether. When about to relinquish our aerial abode, I threw down my hat as a signal to our friends below, that I was going to descend, in doing which, the only inconvenience I experienced was from pain in the arms, produced

by my efforts to hold fast, the steps being rather wide apart.

April 4.—I passed the day pleasantly at Mr. Lee's, and met Captain Smith and a party at dinner. Mrs. Lee told me, that generally at this season of the year (March and April) the plague is most prevalent, and that they had not been without it for the last eight years, though previous to that time it had not been there for eleven years. It has been remarked that, after eight years of plague, the following year is generally free from it, therefore the natives were expecting that it would shortly cease its customary visit.

April 8.—I set off for Aboukir with Mr. Glid-
don and his son, and Mr. Mino, formerly vice-
consul at Tunis. We passed over part of the
plain of Alexandria, which is very flat and with-
out a tree, except about a spring called Ramleh,
where there was a grove of date-trees. The lake
Mareotis, which appeared to be drying up, is in
the vicinity. There were remains of an ancient
wall of great strength, that seemed to have been
the boundary of the lake, which was quite dry
when the French army was here in 1801, but was
inundated by the English, by cutting through
into the neighbouring lake of Aboukir. This
part of our ride was rendered more pleasant by
having some plantations of dates. The road on
our right led on to Rosetta Bay. We soon came
within sight of the castle, and on the sands of
that very bay in which Nelson fought his glorious
battle.

Having been for three hours on our donkeys, we took some refreshment in the shade of one of the palm-trees growing in these sands. We next walked to the old battered castle on our left, which is going fast to ruin, and has many cannon-shot sticking in it; entering the gateway, we found eight or ten dirty-looking fellows seated on a mat, all having pipes, and one a small sort of guitar. It was not without difficulty that we made them understand us, but we soon discovered that, without an order, no further entrance could be permitted us. They, however, begged us to sit down on the mat at the opposite side of the gateway, which we did, concluding that one of them had gone to ask permission for us to enter, but instead of this, he returned with coffee. We gave the old coffee-bearer a few piastres, and walked back to the bay, where we passed three or four fishermen's hovels and a mosque, and five or six Turks, who appeared to be the only inhabitants. We endeavoured to have some conversation with one of them, an old fellow, who spoke a little Italian. Wondering what could have brought us thither, and not being able to understand us, they left us abruptly. We reached ancient Alexandria about six P.M., (the gates being closed soon after that hour,) and going once more over the ruins, entered the present town through the inner gate, and over a drawbridge.

April 9.—In the morning called upon Messrs. Lee and Gliddon, and after dinner Captain Llew-

ellyn called upon me with Mr. Rapelje, an American gentleman, whom I had seen at Malta, and who had lately arrived from Smyrna. Mr. Rapelje was an eccentric and curious man; his greatest delight seemed to be travelling with despatches, dashing at everything, and running all chances, thereby sometimes getting into difficulties, which might have been easily avoided. The Turks, I think, once seized him, and tied him to a tree. Captain Smith being also with me, we all went down to his boat, and got on board Captain Cupper's vessel, where we passed the night.

April 17.—I spent the day with Mr. Rapelje. Observing several mummies being carried through the streets, we followed them to a large warehouse, where many, lately brought from Thebes, had been deposited. We found a Frenchman there belonging to the Consul, who opened three or four of the cases for us. The first case, as is usual, enclosed another, on which the writing was much better executed. The upper part had the representation of a head, the face being painted very red, and the colour as fresh as if just laid on. It contained the body of a female. The linen in which it was wrapped had become yellow, but was quite perfect. The next mummy that was exposed was contained in one case only, which was covered with hieroglyphics well executed, and the colours very fresh. This also was a female, very handsomely ornamented with a great quantity of light blue beads around the

neck and breasts. The usually accompanying little idols were found in this case, which, as well as the rest, were going on for sale at Trieste. One or two others were opened, but none were so handsome as this last, though it had only a single case. One had an outer case painted white, and quite plain, excepting the figure of a human face delineated on it, containing a most handsome inner one, which was not opened: undoubtedly, however, it contained a male body, as on the face which was imaged upon the external case there was the rough representation of a beard. The hieroglyphics on the outer cases are in general not very well executed; a face is carved at the top, and the sex is denoted by a piece of wood from the chin of the male, to represent a beard.

April 21. — Mr. Spurrier and myself went aboard the *Stag*, Captain Lascelles, with whom, and a party of other gentlemen, we dined. About half-past six, half the party being on the deck, and the rest, of whom I was one, remaining in the cabin, a sudden squall came on; it had blown very fresh at times all day, and the vessel rolled about very much. All at once we heard a voice call out, "She's capsized! She'll go down!" We soon rushed upon deck, and found Captain Llewellyn's vessel, the "*Daphne*," to all appearance sinking. Boats were ordered out, and other ships were hailed to man their boats, and they all pushed off to the apparent wreck. All was confusion and dismay. I ascend-

ed the rigging to see what was going on. Presently some of the party returned with one of the crew of the *Daphne*, whom they had taken up swimming for his life. In an hour the party again returned with hopes that all would be righted the next morning. This vessel, as well as those of Captains Lascelles, Cupper, &c. were merchant-ships trading to Alexandria.

April 22.—I went on board the *Sicily* in the morning, and found that Captain Cupper and Captain Lascelles of the *Stag*, were endeavouring to weigh up the *Daphne*, having passed ropes under her, and placed themselves on each side of her. After the second or third attempt the blocks broke, but, by persevering, she was raised sufficiently high to have the water baled out of her; and, after four or five hours' hard working, she was completely righted. In the squall of the evening before she had been turned keel upwards, and all owing to not having the requisite ballast on board.

April 23.—This being the day on which his late Britannic Majesty's birth-day was commemorated, Mr. Lee had a levee in the morning, at which the different consuls attended. It was over by twelve o'clock, when small guns called *patteras* were fired, and a Turkish band played the whole day round the great gates. It was but an indifferent one, and consisted of four fellows sitting cross-legged, each playing upon two small kettle-drums, five men standing up, having each a much larger drum slung across the shoulders,

which they were beating at the same time, and three or four others with trumpets, making altogether a dismal noise. These musicians indulged in occasional long "rests," in order to smoke their pipes. To add to the motley scene, a fellow, who appeared to be a privileged fool, danced and reeled about amongst the group, without any one interfering with him. I met a large party at the Consul's, where the usual loyal toasts were drunk. After a pleasant afternoon spent in much conviviality, the party broke up.

April 25.—Sailed this day for Malta; wind contrary and variable. A pilot was sent on board. Two Turks, one of whom was a captain of a ship of war, coarsely dressed, and the other a sort of police-officer, came to ascertain if we had any Greeks with us. This did not detain us long, though the Captain was angry, and said they ought to have made their search the day before, and told them he should complain to the Admiral. A few days previously, a Maltese vessel carrying the English flag had secreted more than forty Greeks, who were discovered and taken on shore. On the 30th we had a pleasant breeze, spoke to an Austrian ship from Malta going to Alexandria, and on the 1st of May we arrived within about five miles of Candia, the tops of the mountains appearing covered with snow. The island of Candia being so rugged and mountainous, Mount Ida did not appear so high as I had expected, though it was capped with snow. About four P.M. a gun-boat ap-

proached us from the island, and at three or four miles' distance fired a gun; we tacked about, and soon neared one another. The gun-boat carried the Greek revolutionary flag, and had twelve or fourteen men on board. They hailed us through a speaking-trumpet, asking the usual questions in Italian; inquired about the Turkish fleet, and wished us to go into their port, offering to pilot us in, which was of course declined.

May 3.—We made very little progress last night, and again saw the same gunboat hovering near. Captain Cupper ordered his two swivels to be loaded, and three or four muskets to be got ready in case the crew of this gunboat should make any attempt to board us, which he was determined to resist. She was in sight all the afternoon, though at a considerable distance, and we were sailing at the rate of only two or three knots an hour. On the 9th, the wind was contrary, but early in the morning Malta appeared in view, and we cast anchor off the island at about seven A.M. after a voyage from Alexandria of about thirteen days and a half.

Among other curiosities which I brought with me from Egypt to Malta, in May 1822, was an urn or vase, which was examined in the presence of two or three of the medical men of the island. It was opened with little difficulty, and we were surprised to find it contained a human heart enveloped in much fluid of a bituminous or resinous quality. This matter, which was up to the top of the vessel, was hard, black, and glossy,

and apparently a little injured. I put the heart and the substance in which it lay into the vase again, as my friend Dr. Bulkeley could not attend, and I much wished him to see and examine it, which he did the following day. The heart was divided into three parts, which he placed together, and demonstrated it to be a perfect human heart. Why it should have been in three parts we could not tell, except that most probably it was so divided that it might imbibe the liquid with more facility. The fluid part of the preservative was highly spiced, and of the colour and appearance of old port wine. This unique relic of human mortality had also been enveloped in fine-woven cloth, part of which remained. The heart had retained its full size and fleshy substance and softness. These vases or urns, according to Belzoni, are placed by the sarcophagi, and are seldom or never found, except in the tombs of kings. This came from Saccara.

The heart and its appendages were taken from Malta by a friend for Sir Humphrey Davy's inspection, and the fluid, according to his analysis, was found to consist principally of vegetable matter, with a portion of resin. They were presented to the Royal College of Physicians in London, where the heart is preserved in spirits, and the fluid kept in a phial separately. The urn, now in the possession of the author, is of alabaster, inscribed with hieroglyphics, and on the lid or covering is the repre-

sentation of a curious head of a dog or wolf, which, I believe, is generally found on these urns.*

* In July 1823, being at sea, and while looking over some of the numbers of "Galignani's Messenger," I found in that of the 7th of May, 1823, a paragraph quoted from the English "Times," in which allusion is made to the transaction above-mentioned. In the account given by the "Times," the sarcophagus was represented as of large dimensions, the lid of which could only be removed by the most persevering force of the hammer and chisel ; whereas it was but a small vessel, and was opened with very little difficulty.

CHAPTER VII.

Quarantine.—Visit to Sicily.—Friends from Malta.—The River Anapus.—The Papyrus Plant.—Fonte Cyane.—The Museum and Library.—Beautiful District.—Town of Noto.—A Grand Festa.—A Coup de Soleil.—Fountain of Arethusa.—Ear of Dionysius.—The Amphitheatre.—Tomb of Archimedes.—Entrance to Catania.—Ascent of Etna commenced.—The Woody Region.—The summit gained.—The Crater.—Our Return.—The Cento Cavalli.—Giardino.—Taormina.

June 9, 1822.—Having to pass a month in quarantine, my time was spent very agreeably in large and spacious apartments, every necessary being provided at Valetta, and conveyed by a boat coming thence every day. The busy scene before me of vessels coming in and going out; the various boats rowing about here and there, and now and then friends arriving with whom you are allowed to converse under the eye of your *guardiano*, who takes care you do not come in too close contact; all these contribute much to relieve the *ennui* of such a state of durance. Besides which we must not forget to mention the assistance of books, pen and ink, and though last,

not least, the pipe, which helps to “ puff dull care away.”

The month being over, I landed at the Parliatori, delighted at being once again in this happy retreat. Sociability and pleasantry were the order of the day, Malta being certainly a very hospitable place, and just adapted for a traveller's head-quarters. Here I passed another month, but the weather becoming sultry, my friend Doctor W. T. Iliff proposed visiting the island of Sicily. I, nothing loth, immediately agreed to the plan, although I had visited most parts of that island before my first arrival here; yet not having been, when there, higher up Mount Etna than the *Casa Inglese*, on account of the quantity of snow then upon it, and the gentleman and his wife who made the attempt with me, thinking it most prudent to return, of course I did the same, and was thus prevented from ascending this far-famed volcano. I was therefore well pleased with Iliff's proposal, and readily accepted the offer.

July 11.—Having procured our passports, and taken care to have them backed by the signature of the Sicilian Consul, we sailed in the evening, and after a pleasant voyage, arrived at the large and noble harbour of Syracuse, early on the 13th. Here we were shown to our quarantine quarters, newly established, for fourteen days. The house is a wooden building close to the sea, built under a wall which is part of the fortifications; two rooms on the ground-floor were allotted to us.

We found it extremely hot, the sun shining on us all day. An Austrian soldier guarded the outward gates, or open railing, close to our quarters. All the passes, of course, were guarded by Austrians ever since the foolish business of the *Carbonari* at Naples, and of the Neapolitans, headed by the famous General Pépé, about fourteen months before.

July 18.—We passed our time pleasantly, being satisfied with our *guardiano*. Our rooms were clean, being new and free from vermin, and we had an active fellow of the name of Luigi, who procured us every thing we wanted, such as tables, chairs, &c. The wine, both red and white, was excellent; ice, too, which we got twice a day, being kept in proper jars and ice-pails, was very refreshing during our hot sojourn. The pears and apples here are but indifferent, the oranges tolerable, and the figs good.

Having sent a letter of introduction (with which Mr. Stevens kindly furnished us) to Signor Don Luigi Bongiovanni, he paid us a visit almost every day, sent us some game, and generally came down about six o'clock to take some wine and ice with us: we found him a very pleasant entertaining companion and a literary character. Thus, what with our ice, our game, and now and then a good pigeon-pie made on shore, an excellent stew with a few anchovies, in the evening, and capital red wine, we contrived to pass our quarantine durance very pleasantly. No bad system this.

gentle reader ; it is one of the delights of travelling.

July 19.—We were now allowed a boat, in which we might row about *ad libitum*, with our own guardiano and another man, at a trifling expense ; we were also permitted to bathe, and to enjoy many privileges ; in fact, it appeared that the quarantine in this country is all humbug, and only instituted for the sake of putting a few dollars in the pockets of people in office.

July 20. The Diana, Captain Powell, having arrived from Malta, brought us young Charles Stevens, as well as letters, gazettes, and despatches. The new comers dined with us by permission, at separate tables, they being in one room, and we in another, with folding-doors between us ; another guardiano attending them by order. The captain and young Stevens came on shore about two o'clock the next day, and again took an early dinner with us, by permission of the deputato, our attendant Luigi, and two or three soldiers standing at our door outside. A gun from the Diana being fired at five o'clock, the despatches of Sicily were sent on board, and the Captain and Stevens, with three passengers, soon left us. Iliff and self rowed about till it was dark ; went back to our anchovy supper, smoked our pipes, and returned to our dog-kennel at ten o'clock.

July 22. All this day it was excessively hot and close, scarcely any wind, and in rowing about, the air came upon us as if from a fiery furnace.

Oh! the luxury of ice! we could scarcely have existed without it! and, unfortunately, Luigi had this day neglected to bring the usual quantity. He kept us waiting from half-past two o'clock till half-past three; he had fallen asleep, overcome with the heat, and did not awake in time.

July 23.—This afternoon we were visited *pro formâ*, by the deputato and the doctor, preparatory to giving us *pratique*. They were attentive and polite, and after a few questions to our guardiano, said we should have *pratique* as early in the morning as we wished. The next day being the end of the fortnight from the time we left Malta, the principal guardiano, &c. came, as promised, at sun-rise, and gave us the usual release from quarantine. As we had obtained permission, prior to showing ourselves to the police, to go up the river Anapus to see the papyrus plant, a boat was got ready with three men, which they said were necessary, the river being very narrow and much encumbered with weeds.

We passed over the harbour to the small river of the far-famed Anapus, a tranquil limpid stream, gently running into the great waters. The entrance was nearly choked up from the great quantity of flax which is grown about here, and this was the time that it was lying in soak, with large stones piled on it to keep it under the water; this, with sands at the mouth, added to the difficulty of our entrance. Having at length, however, got into this smooth running stream,

we found its undulating banks delightfully covered with foliage; and higher up, the scenery was pretty and romantic. The river being very narrow the men had not sufficient room to row, but pushed the boat up with a long stick or cane. Great quantities of common cane grow on each side, and to a considerable height, which occasionally gave us shelter from the rays of the sun. About two or three miles up, we came to the junction of the stream from the fountain of Cyane with the Anapus, where the channel of the latter turns off to our right; but this being too shallow, and too much choked with weeds to allow a boat passing up, we ascended the former a little to the left.

We shortly after came to the place where the papyrus grows, and about a mile further saw it in high perfection. It is a kind of cane growing in the water on the edges of the banks, to a considerable height, and shoots out at top a sort of flower or seed: from the rind of it, as every one knows, the ancients manufactured their paper, and even now, I believe that that useful material is sometimes made from it. Comparatively little, it appears, grows here now; only just sufficient to tempt strangers to visit this abode of pleasing tranquillity, that they may have the satisfaction of seeing, in a state of vegetation, a plant so renowned for the important objects to which it was formerly applied, and for its growth in this rivulet for many centuries past.

The spring, or source of the "Fonte Cyane," which is nearly circular, is very small in dimensions, and there is but just room to turn a boat. The depth here was said to be twenty-seven feet. It was beautifully transparent, and we could discern beneath, a vast quantity of fish, mostly of what are called "*Mulette di aqua dolce*." We landed for a short time, and after taking a rapid survey of the adjacent country, got into our boat again. Our return was much more expeditious, the stream greatly assisting us. While gathering some specimens of the papyrus, an old fisherman offered us a very fine trout, which he sold to us for three taries of Sicily, about one shilling and three-pence.

Immediately on our return, we dressed ourselves and went to the police-office, &c., and then to the palace to pay our respects to the Prince Reburdonic, who received us in a polite and affable manner. He appeared quite a dandy, of the age of sixty-five or seventy, dressed in tight white silk pantaloons, buttoned across the ankle, which part appeared much swollen over his shoes, that were light and pointed. We remained a considerable time in conversation with him. Bongiovanni came in during our parley with the fat prince, and afterwards took us to the temple of Minerva, converted into the cathedral of the modern city, the fluted colonnades of which are of the Doric order, and of immense size. These colonnades are the only remains of the ancient

temple. We then proceeded to the museum and library. In the first, there is a mutilated statue of Venus, beautifully executed, but unfortunately, headless, and without the right arm ; but the tips of the fingers remaining between the breasts, which are well executed, evidently explain the position it was in. The other hand is represented holding up her robe, in a most natural and graceful position. Here is also a small figure of Esculapius, tolerably well done ; some ancient masks, with horrible faces ; Etruscan vases, jars, &c. of an inferior sort, and an indifferent collection of minerals, shells, &c.

The library is spacious, and contains a number of books. We were here shown a valuable collection of old coins, gold, silver, and copper ; also fine specimens of Sicilian marble and some agate tables. After lounging about the town we returned to an early dinner to oblige Bongiovanni, who, finding himself sleepy, would not be satisfied without going on shore to enjoy his usual repose, which is the custom at Syracuse and in all Sicily.

July 25. I hired two Rosinantes, who wanted more corn than whip, and started early for a place called Noto, taking with me as guide, Don Luigi, a merry fellow, full of life and fun, and who seemed up to every thing. The man to whom the horses belonged also accompanied us on foot, occasionally getting a lift behind Luigi, whose nag seemed very much averse to his additional load, kicking most violently at first, to

their no small amusement. We found it very hot, but a slight breeze carried us on pleasantly. Soon after we had got out of the town, and not far from the sea, observing a small pillar, I rode up to it, and near the top on one side I could discern an iron grating, in which is exposed a human scull. Upon enquiry, I was told it was the head of a young man who had murdered his father, and which was put up there *in terrorem*.

Riding along the bay, we soon passed by the side of an old temple, having only two columns remaining, in the middle of a field at some little distance on our right, and not far from the river Anapus. A very stony rocky road was next traversed, and then our course lay through groves of olive trees, and along a pathway tolerably well sheltered from the sun. A high mountainous country appeared on our right, and the sea on our left, which altogether rendered our ride delightful, extending for four or five miles through a district which had the appearance of a large garden. The valley was extremely rich in fruit-trees of all sorts, especially almonds. We next came to the village of Aula, situated at the foot of mountains, with scarcely any trees about it, and composed of low-built houses; it was a pretty spot. Here we halted, took a crust, and tasted the wine of the place, which we found pleasant and refreshing. Passing on over a good road and beautiful country, we came in sight of the town of Noto, situated on an eminence, and delightfully picturesque as you approach it, though the ascent

is terribly rocky. The houses are all built with a light-coloured stone, but as usual much unfinished, and many were sadly in want of repair. It is about twenty-three miles from Syracuse, and I think quite worth visiting, if the traveller has time, besides its affording a very pleasant ride. I put up at the only inn, and this was dirty and ill stocked with provisions. I procured, however, an omelet, a few eggs, and a tolerably good bottle of wine.

In lounging about in the evening, I found there was to be a display of fire-works attended by the *élite* of the place. I was fortunate enough to get acquainted with some ladies, who luckily asked my man, Luigi, if I was not an Englishman; this brought on a conversation. They told me that dramatic performances were exhibited two or three times a week here, (the only amusement for the evening worth mentioning,) which would commence after the fireworks. I attended, of course, and was tolerably well amused for two hours. The theatre was a temporary building, or rather an old place with a large saloon or hall, having seats put up *pro tempore*.

July 26.—This morning early I walked to several convents, ascended to the top of one and took a survey, looking over a rich and well cultivated country. There are some good and well-built palaces, churches, and convents, in the Grecian style of architecture. Upon making inquiry at the café as to the celebrated museum belonging to Signor Barone Astuti, which I had heard

much of, it being one of the principal inducements to my coming to this place, I had the mortification to be told I could not see it, as he was in the country, having lately lost his father. This I regretted, as I am told the museum contains some superb medallions and rare Grecian coins, and also coins of some of the kings of Sicily ; in short, it is said to be the most complete collection of the sort in the island. Being thus disappointed, I ordered our horses and set off on my return, to see a grand *festa* held at Aula (or Avolo.) We arrived in the midst of processions, illuminations, and firing of guns, a band of music playing in the church, which was handsomely hung with very brilliantly spangled silks of all colours, and an immense quantity of wax candles to be lit up in the evening, particularly at the altar and about the figures.

The day was extremely hot, and, after lounging about some time, every place being crowded, Luigi at last contrived to procure me some fresh fish, eggs, and anchovies, with excellent red wine. Many people came round my door, and some peasants were dining in the same room. The party became rather noisy, and I was much amused by an old soldier who was taking some refreshment near me. He kept all the people in order, enjoining silence whenever "the gentleman" spoke. I was much pleased with the poor fellow, while his gesticulations, and his peremptory and commanding tone, kept all right and in good humour. He

had been discharged from the service, I understood, on account of some physical infirmity, but received no pension. He seemed much pleased when I told him it was not so in my country. We again mounted our horses and rode through the crowd of joyous, lively, and well-dressed peasants.

We continued for some time on a good road, but, what with heat, dust, and fatigue, when about half way on my journey, I was so suddenly overcome with drowsiness that I could not sit on my horse; I called out to my man to catch me, and if he had not come immediately I must have fallen. I slept under the shade of the evergreen carubia, Luigi putting the saddle under my head for a pillow; he also took a nap while the other guide kept watch over us. The excessive heat had entirely overcome me, and I could only account for it by supposing that I had had a *coup de soleil*. Being refreshed, we again mounted, but, as it was getting late, Luigi advised our going to a house at no great distance out of the road, close to the shore, and inhabited, as he said, by fishermen. Passing through a forest of olive trees, not much liking the solitary appearance of our situation, but being assured all was right, we arrived shortly at a small bay, called *Fontana Bianchi*. Here we found the *padrone* of the house, and after some inquiries he gave me a friendly reception. The family were about going to supper, and I was ushered into a room

in which were five or six jolly fishermen. Supper was ordered, and they placed me at the head of the table.

July 27.—In a chalky cliff near here, but on the further side of the bay, is a spring of the finest water, transparent, and extremely cool. To this place I was conducted by the padrone, all the others, he said, having gone out early in their fishing-boats. I took two or three tumblers of this refreshing beverage, and returned to the house; and soon after we mounted our nags, thanking this friendly fisherman for the hospitality we had received.

We resumed our journey, and arrived, rather fatigued, at Syracuse, about ten o'clock A.M. My friend Iliff was soon found, who accompanied us to the Consul's. In our way thither we visited the once famous fountain of Arethusa, now in a lamentably filthy state: here, in a hollow place, runs, as of old, a great flow of fine spring water, though so close to the sea. We found several women washing linen in it, being now publicly resorted to for that purpose. How altered from the condition of its former celebrity! Classical mythology tells us that as Alpheus was pursuing Arethusa, the goddess Diana, in order to skreen her favourite from his designs, transformed the latter into this fountain; but the gods, pitying the forlorn case of Alpheus in thus losing his bride, soon rectified the matter by transforming him into another river, and united his waters with

those of the fair nymph. Thus Dryden's Virgil has it :

“Alpheus, as old fame reports, has found
From Greece a secret passage underground,
By love to beauteous Arethusa led,
And, mingling here, they roll in the same sacred bed.”

July 28.—We made arrangements to go to Catania on the next day, for two dollars each mile. The fellow had had the assurance to ask eight.

I hired a boat and landed at the nearest place, within about half a mile of the famous cavern, or quarries, it is supposed, the stone of which was used for building. One place in particular is known at the present day, and is called the “Ear of Dionysius.” This excavation is an extraordinary one, and very interesting, from the sad stories that are told of the cruelty of Dionysius committed in this place, not only towards prisoners of war, but also to his own subjects. A small aperture, or window, is near the top, leading to a room where it is said the tyrant sat, and could look on the prisoners below ; and from the curve-like formation of this deep dungeon he could hear the slightest whisper. Be this as it may, the echo in this cavern is very loud and distinct. I had two small guns fired off, the sound of which rebounded and roared like thunder, which lasted some time, gradually dying away. It may well be called the Speaking Grotto ; even the turning over the leaves of a book may be heard most distinctly. There are other large ex-

cavations adjoining, and in the furthestmost corner is a fine spring or well of water.

I proceeded to the theatre, the stone steps of which only remain, and are tolerably perfect. Walking a little way back again, and passing through gardeners' grounds, I came to the amphitheatre, parts of which, both as to its general formation, and the dens for wild beasts, are still standing. Enough, in short, remains to give you an idea of ancient Sicilian grandeur. The situation is singularly beautiful; elevated in the midst of gardens, it commands an extensive view of land and sea, with the port of Syracuse. I proceeded through grounds rich in fruit-trees, with a few hovels scattered here and there; the scenery was delightful, and formed one of the most enchanting spots I ever saw. Walking through a by-lane we came to a wine-house, where Luigi procured a bottle of excellent white wine for five pence; this we took with us up the road to the catacombs, which have been very extensive, and appear cut out of the solid rock.

As we walked on among the upper catacombs, one was pointed out to us as being the supposed tomb of Archimedes. Some, however, ascribe this distinction to another. I entered this once solitary abode of the dead. It is in the midst of others, and much elevated: about it are various sorts of niches. I sat myself down upon the rock, having a fine view of the surrounding country, which seems stony and rocky in many places, though fertile. At some distance there is a new-

built house standing among the stones, belonging to the Cavalier Montalto. I cannot say I admire his taste, but suppose the view from his house is a commanding one; I certainly should prefer being among the beautiful large and shady trees a little below him, near which is the Capuchin convent.

My guide now returning with the bottle of wine, we entered the nearest tomb, and, filling a bumper, drank to the immortal memory of Archimedes! God rest his soul! We then proceeded to the large tomb and repeated our benediction, determined, if possible, to be right. After visiting a few more excavations, we returned to the gardens, got our bottle again filled to take to Iliff, thinking he would like to taste of the juice of the grape procured in the vicinity of the tomb of Archimedes.

July 29.—We (Dr. Iliff and self) now prepared to leave this interesting and, I may say, captivating city and its neighbourhood. The wind being contrary, we altered our plan, got our passports arranged, hired a lettiga, and having too much luggage, were obliged to have an additional horse; in all making four. We could not get off for Catania before nine o'clock; and passed by the catacombs, over a terribly stony road for some miles. It improved, however, after some distance, and ran mostly along the coast, through many olive-trees. About half way, descending by the Gulf of Catania, and among a forest of olive-trees, we came to a place where we had

been told we should find every refreshment we might want, but we could only get some eggs and wine. From the sickly appearance of the few inhabitants of this neighbourhood, we found that malaria prevails here at certain periods of the year. The road was now good, the country pleasant all the way; and passing by immense hedges of the prickly pear, whose stems are of prodigious thickness, and forming such a strong fence that nothing could penetrate it, we arrived at Catania by moonlight, entering at a large and magnificent triumphal archway, surmounted with the figure of Fame trumpeting forth the heroic deeds of some great hero. Like most of the other buildings, this entrance is unfinished. It is built of black lava and of freestone, alternately put together, giving it rather a handsome appearance, while the adjacent hovels form a kind of half-crescent. We had been recommended to put up at the locanda, or inn, called the Leon d'oro, kept by Giuseppe Abbate. Only one room was to be had, and that very hot, as some English were occupying the rest, and the house was under repair. We were pleased with the attention we received, got a good supper, and soon went to bed.

July 30.—I arose early, and walked solus round the port or bay which is formed by the lava, immense masses of it running in a liquid state far into the sea. It is curious and extraordinary to observe how it has piled itself thus together in such prodigious quantities, at such a vast distance from Mount Etna or from any of the hills or

mountains. In climbing over and among these rugged places, to my surprise I found men at work almost at the farther end, cutting and sawing this black lava close to the edge of the sea. Here it certainly was very solid, and, as they said, very good for building.

Our host informed us that the party in the house intended going up the mountain (evidently with a view of sounding us), and we offered to accompany them: this was soon arranged, and it was agreed that we should start at five o'clock in the afternoon, the weather being very warm. A gentleman and a young lady proceeded in a lettiga. We started on mules, having with us, besides other guides, Abbate the landlord, who had undertaken the management of the concern, such as providing beds and all other necessities.

Though rather hot, we found it pleasant; we gradually ascended, having an extraordinary scene all around us. We arrived in the evening at Nicolosi, at the house of Don Guiseppe Gemellaro, who is a physician, and has been in the service of the English, speaks the language tolerably well, is an intelligent and agreeable man, and can give much useful information to the traveller.

Nicolosi is the last village on that part which is called "the cultivated region;" for there are three regions into which Etna is divided, namely, "the cultivated," "the woody," and "the snowy." Here we reposed, and passed our time very agreeably in company with Signor Gemellaro, par-

taking of a supper and some delicious wine. This gentleman, a Sicilian by birth, lives mostly at Catania; I had seen him before, when he had the kindness to offer me the use of his house.

Our party consisted of Captain Pearson, R.N.* and his daughter, a pleasant and agreeable young lady, about sixteen years of age, Dr. Iliff, and myself, with Giuseppe Abbate, our excellent manager and guide, who undertook to convey the young lady in safety.

July 31.—We got up early, took coffee, and were off soon after five o'clock; halted at eight near a small hovel or shed, called Casa di Nova, in the midst of a forest of large oak-trees. This is called "the woody region." About ten o'clock we walked to a place called the Grotto, a large hole or cavern formed in the lava, affording shelter in a storm, which often happens up here. We returned, and reposed during the heat of the day, when the thermometer was at 82° Fahrenheit, took an early dinner, and at four o'clock again mounted our sure-footed mules, which carried us over the rocks of lava. Arriving at the Casa Inglese about seven o'clock, and, having dismounted, we walked to a place called the Philosopher's Tower, a small pile or building of lava and tiles. To my surprise, the thermometer here was as high as 56°. We returned, lighted a fire, and refreshed ourselves with tea and wine.

August 1.—After some repose, we all started

* Captain Pearson is a son of the late Sir Richard Pearson, who so gallantly fought Paul Jones, of notorious memory.

on foot, mules and horses going no farther. So far we had been highly successful, and, there being no snow, we set out early in the morning under a clear starlight sky, scrambling over the black lava rocks with great perseverance for some distance. At last we arrived among cinders and ashes, and began to ascend the cone, losing at every step almost as much as we gained. When nearly half-way up, walking ankle-deep in cinders, fatigued at this Sisyphus-like way of proceeding, and nearly suffocated even to sickness, sometimes crawling, or sliding down on our knees and hands, and the sulphurous air pouring down close on the mountain, I thought my friend the Captain would have given it up. I begged him to stand upright, which we found relieved us much, and I pointed to his daughter, attended by Abbate, whom we had then just caught a glimpse of; they had attained the summit, and were walking on the edge of the highest part of this smoking cauldron, the young lady, with great perseverance, having succeeded in ascending so far by the aid of our excellent guide. Dr. Iliff was following them at no great distance. I pointed them all out to my companion; and both of us, by perseverance, determined to follow so good an example, and thus at last arrived, through ashes and sulphur, at our destined object.

The day was fast dawning: standing on the highest point of the crater, we were enabled to breathe freely, and congratulated our fair com-

panion on her safe arrival, admiring her perseverance in setting us so good an example and inspiring us with hope. Whilst looking at "Great Etna's mouth" the sky was beautifully clear; the clouds of smoke rose perpendicularly, so that every thing appeared favourable for us, enabling us to discern to advantage the wonders of our situation. The internal roaring was very great; the sound rose, apparently, from a vast depth, appearing more like a tremendous boiling cauldron than any thing else to which I could compare it. We walked along the edge of this place to the farther horn, and sat down among hot black ashes and yellow sulphur, waiting with anxiety to catch the first beams of the bright orb of day. While the eye glanced from our present exalted situation down the cone of this wonderful mountain into the valleys in the profound depth beneath, and over the wide surface of the ocean, our souls were scarcely able to sustain the irresistible force of the sublimest impressions. The sun rose, but, unfortunately, its refulgent rays were lost in mist, and our expectations were greatly disappointed. We regretted this, and, taking a last lingering look at this astonishing height, and, I may add, horrific scenery on one side, with the expanse of the smooth sea below, which was truly astounding, we returned much quicker than we had ascended.

By this time finding it extremely hot, we took a pic-nic breakfast under the trees, the "woody region" being at present in high foliage.

Most of the parties had umbrellas to shade them as they went along, but, having forgotten mine, my head was protected only by a light chip hat. We again arrived at our friend's cottage at Nicolosi, where the thermometer was 103° , and proceeded to our apartments at Catania, where it was 105° . Here we found Mrs. Pearson, who was an invalid, of course highly delighted at our safe return, and at her daughter's perseverance and success.

Aug. 9.—Iliff and myself now set off on mules for Taormina, our road leading directly among the famous ruins of the amphitheatre, in an elevated situation. The views from it are various and beautiful, and amply repay the traveller. After some time, we pursued our journey, and, being soon at no vast distance from the famous chesnut-trees, the weather delightful though rather hot, and thinking it a pity that such an opportunity should be lost, I decided immediately upon going to see them. A guide was soon procured, who accompanied me on foot. Iliff proceeded on the direct road, while my guide led me to the left. I forget the name of the place where we parted, but promised to meet him that evening at Giardino.

Gradually ascending, I came to what the guide called Castagna St. Agatha. This is the first large tree I noticed. The country is covered with trees of all kinds, vines, chesnuts, and various others, and has a bold mountainous aspect. But with all this, the roads are very bad. I arrived at

the most celebrated chesnut-tree about six o'clock. It is called Cento Cavalli; having, it is said, from its immense size, given shelter under its foliage to a hundred horsemen. Extensive vineyards are on one side, with various sorts of trees, and a delightful variety of mountain scenery at no great distance from Etna. The other side is, for the most part, a waste field, surrounded with chesnut-trees, and two or three small cottages adjoining. I tasted some wine here, but it was wretchedly bad. It is to be regretted there is not some house of accommodation near; had there been one, I should like to have stopped a month.

Within five minutes' walk are two more very fine large chesnut-trees; one is hollow, the other not. I think they called them Castagne di la Nave; their branches are numerous, and were in high foliage. The verdure was delightful, and the prospect all about quite enchanting. Being alone, with a strange guide, and in so unfrequented a spot, I was fain to remount my horse, though leaving the place with a feeling of regret.

We pursued a different route from that by which we came, and passed over one of the worst stony roads possible, continually and gradually descending. Darkness came on. My guide, who had brought me into the high road, now wished to leave me, threatening to do so unless I gave him an additional dollar: this, of course, was refused. I rode on, and he soon followed. We passed through brooks and rivers (deceived with respect to the distance); but the moon being bright, it

cheered me on. Had it not been for that, I never could have discovered the road.

We at last arrived at Giardino, at twelve o'clock at night, when the village was all asleep. Here, however, I found my friend Iliff. Rather fatigued, I sat down to a supper, which he had already prepared, of some good anchovies, cheese, bottled ale, wine, iced-water, &c. I then made peace with my guide, and gave him a good supper, which he did not deserve, as he had attempted to leave me. After this, I retired to bed in a very clean apartment at the *Fortuna*, kept by a civil priest.

Aug. 10. — Started this morning at six o'clock, and walked up the mountain to Taormina, to see the theatre, &c. which is tolerably perfect, showing the exact shape and position of the structure; the seats are admirably formed out of the natural rock on which the whole is built. The prospect is strikingly grand and various. On one side is the town, sheltered on the north by extremely high mountains; farther onwards, the rich and luxuriant country covering the immense base of Etna; then the almost inaccessible woods encircling the middle region of the mountain, and ultimately the vapoury summit of the volcano, appear in all their grandeur and magnificence. We remounted our nags at the other gateway, and rode for miles most pleasantly along the sandy shore. It was very hot, but we fortunately had provided ourselves with umbrellas to protect our heads. About half way on our jour-

ney we stopped and took some refreshment at a small house, where they gave us, during our stay of two hours, some excellent fish and good wine; after which we again mounted our mules, and in five hours more arrived at Messina, at about eight o'clock in the evening.

Aug. 12. — We this day rode to the Faro-point, which, on the whole, was a pleasant jaunt, though in walking on the shore at the farthermost point we found it extremely hot, so much so that some curious sparkling stones which we picked up almost burnt our fingers. On the evening of the 13th we had a heavy storm, with thunder and lightning.

Aug. 14. — In our perambulations this morning we saw in the streets two immense statues of horses, with corresponding images upon them, representing a giant and a giantess. They appeared in altitude to reach about forty feet; the top of the female head bore the arms of Messina (three small castles). They were carried with poles on the shoulders of about forty or fifty men. It was a curious scene, the men frequently stopping and turning sideways, and showing them off to the best advantage among a great crowd of spectators. This is an annual custom on this day. On inquiring the origin of such a singular procession, I was told it was to commemorate the fact, that the natives of Messina and its neighbourhood originally sprang from giants!

Aug. 15. — This day was the finale of the grand festa of the Assumption. We walked

out to see a brilliant display of fireworks and illuminations; the rockets and wheels, &c. were tolerably good.

Aug. 16.—Called this morning on Mr. Barker, who gave me passports for Iliff and Allingham to go over to the coast of Calabria. I was obliged to take them to the Police Office, the Intendente not choosing to go to the police personally.

CHAPTER VIII.

Messina.—The Houses.—Rock of Scylla.—Charybdis.—Baths.
—Sun-rise, and Return to Catania.—Horse-racing.—Public
Amusements.—The Theatre.—Leave Sicily.—The Carnival.
—Melancholy Accident.

MESSINA is a handsome city, most delightfully situated close to the sea, and opposite to the coast of Calabria. The country is extremely mountainous, and was now in its highest state of rural beauty, though several parts, and particularly the mountains, seemed somewhat burned up.

The environs of Messina are also pleasant, and the climate is particularly mild and temperate, the breezes from the Faro being delightfully refreshing during the summer's sultry heat. A ride on the Marina in the evening is very pleasant, and presents us with the most enlivening and cheering sights, as all the votaries of pleasure now make their appearance in their barouches and other carriages. Some few, indeed, occasionally appear in their Demi-Johns (if I have not mistaken the name), a carriage with four wheels and one horse, and what the French called, when

I was at Paris some years ago, *demi-fortunes*—an appropriate distinction! The women, generally speaking, are of a lovely shape, tending to *embonpoint*, and modestly and becomingly dressed. On the Marina, many of them appeared with immense bonnets or hats, put on in a *degagé* style, and covered with various-coloured flowers, and with shawls of all colours.

The houses in this quarter seem built with an intention of being finished in an elegant manner, but none of them are completed, and perhaps never will be. They were begun after the earthquake, and are built upon strong archways of stone, with shops underneath. They commence the more elegant part of the building with pillars, but, before the column is carried its intended height, a temporary roof is put on, and good apartments are formed. In this way they have remained some time, and are likely so to continue, being less dangerous in case of earthquakes.

The city, though possessing wide and capacious streets and squares, is far from being cleanly. The Strada Corso is long, containing many good houses, and here the illuminations were most conspicuous, while well-dressed people paraded the streets, and many were seated in chairs, taking tea, &c, at their doors.

Towards the close of the festal display, an illuminated car, of a round shape, and considerable bulk, paraded through the streets. While two wheels, in the interior of the mechanical part

of it, are turning round, a representation of the sun is splendidly lighted up in the middle, and its golden beams are thus made to issue from it. At the end of these, little children, and even young infants, painted and dressed up in gaudy finery, are sometimes fastened with iron bolts, which oblige them to revolve also, apparently at the hazard of their lives. Instances have occurred, indeed, of their being killed, The car arrives at the cathedral about seven o'clock, when these little infants are unscrewed from the machinery, and the fireworks cease at ten o'clock.

August 17.—After breakfast we hired a boat, and, passing over to the coast of Calabria, visited the famous rock of Scylla, so terrible to the mariners of antiquity, which took us about three hours in going round it. The town of Scylla and its small bay were in full view; they have a pretty appearance, from the position of some houses near and round the bay, while the rest are on the top of the hill. The Scylla rock has a modern-built fort, or castle, upon it. We at length landed and walked directly up to the town. The view from it is extremely fine, having Stromboli and the Lipari Islands, as well as the Faro-point, at no great distance. At the town we entered a small house to refresh ourselves after the fatigue of ascending and the excessive heat. It was rather a dirty-looking place, but we took possession of a balcony at the back part of it, overlooking the bay. Here we procured some fish and wine, and remained for two hours, enjoy-

ing a most delightful prospect over bold mountainous scenery. The sky was of a fine deep blue; the balmy breezes from the ocean fluttered by; and we remained sheltered from the beams of the sun. The scene was also enlivened by a band of music belonging to the Germans, which played from time to time. On our return, in passing by Charybdis, where the waters are always in great agitation, the boat whirled round, and the men pulled lustily, as if in peril. I cannot say I felt myself quite at ease, and was glad when we had gained the opposite coast.

August 18.—I arose early and walked alone up what is called Corkscrew-hill to the Telegraph. The road presented many exhilarating scenes; in the lower region my way was among vines, and all the mountains before me appeared well covered with trees, principally olive, whose verdure continued to the very summit; the view is beautiful and extensive, over the Lipari Islands and Melazzo, the point of which, extending far into the sea, forms a fine bay. The air was delightfully fresh, coming from a beautiful range of mountains, which you pass over on your way to Melazzo.

August 19.—We left Messina, with its delightful rides and walks, its noble churches, its fine public buildings, and good wide streets, and soon arrived at St. Alesso, where we got a good fish dinner and good wine, well iced. On our journey we passed a place called Ali, where there are waters of a sulphureous quality issuing out of the

sands. Temporary huts are erected here to accommodate those who wish to use the baths, which, by the by, are very shallow. One is hot, another temperate, and the third cold; they are said to be of great service in rheumatic complaints, as well as in chronic disorders. We pursued our journey at four o'clock, and arrived at Giardino about eight, where we put up at the priest's, and stayed for the night.

August 20.—We started before sun-rise, and had an opportunity of seeing the orb of day give notice of his approach, rising over Calabria most superbly, having the appearance of a large town on fire, the edges of the hills being most beautifully tinged with a golden hue. We stopped and gazed over the wide ocean for some minutes; the sun then burst forth in all his dazzling brilliancy, while not a cloud was to be seen in the blue sky. Never was sight more magnificent! Who can wonder at the untaught Indian worshipping this bright harbinger of day?

We were then on a plain, close on the shore. The scenery all along is of the most magnificent and mountainous character, Etna being always in full view. The peaks of the mountains appeared white, as if clad with snow. The less lofty hills seemed all well clothed, and the valleys fertile. A stream gushed down on a bed of lava; immense quantities of which lay in all directions. The waters, passing through a very high archway, render it necessary to cross an awkward bridge; and we were obliged frequently to ride through

the stream in various places in our way to Jarra. We arrived about nine o'clock and left soon after ten, having a hot ride and horrible roads, through St. Antonio d'Aci, for miles over lava, occasionally stopping to moisten our mouths with the prickly pears, which were to be had in high perfection, and we were fortunate enough to obtain them at the cottage doors at most places. Being on an eminence, Catania was in full view before us; we soon after began to descend, and found it excessively hot; and both ourselves and mules, much fatigued, at length arrived once more at Catania.

Our return was most fortunate. Here all was gaiety and enjoyment, it being the last day but one of the grand procession of St. Agatha, and horse-racing about to commence. The people assembled close under our window in the Strada del Corso, for our house commanded a full view of the street. The guns were fired, and off the animals started, about six o'clock; the concourse of people was immense, so that very little order was kept, though gens-d'armes were riding about to insure it, with drawn swords, and the infantry in small parties with their bayonets fixed! The usual style of horse-races here is without riders, in lieu of whom, bladders are tied to the backs and shoulders of the steeds, which generally set off most furiously, and it is seldom that the leader at starting does not get in first, the crowd being so great that the others cannot well pass each other. Sometimes they slip up most violently as they pass over seve-

ral yards of solid lava. When this game was over, the illuminations began. The streets were for the most part filled with well-dressed and cheerful people, those of better condition generally sitting in chairs on each side of the fine broad street called Strada Etna. Carriages are not allowed on this occasion. A temporary building is erected at a certain distance from the top of this street, which being tolerably well lighted up, gave a good finish to the whole. Here their triumphal car passed me, carried on men's shoulders. It was of enormous size, and higher than many of the houses. In the centre of the throng was placed a band of music, and in the front, in a sitting posture, was a large figure representing Fame blowing her trumpet.

August 21.—About eleven o'clock we walked out to the cathedral to hear high mass, and see the parade about St. Agatha. There was a prodigious crowd in the church, principally of the lower class ; in fact, very few were present, except country people, who came from all parts, curiously dressed, with a number of dirty ragged children, making a hideous noise in the church, calling out Viva Santa Agatha, &c.

We returned, and remained within during the excessive heat of the day. On hearing a few guns fired towards evening, we were told, on enquiry, that they announced an intended horse-race. The street was soon thronged, and the same sport, with the same confusion, took place as yesterday. This over, the gay folk drove about in their barouches,

which were very numerous, and some of them really elegant. Soon after came the grand illumination and the procession of St. Agatha out of the church, which was but poorly lighted up; in going through the crowded streets, the image was guarded by Austrian soldiers with their bayonets fixed. In general, good order was kept in all the streets, which were not, I thought, so crowded with fashionable parties as on the previous night, though many elegant and well-dressed women might be observed. The priests were numerous in all directions. The dress of the Contadini (country people) is befitting, rich, and elegant, particularly that part of it which covers their heads and shoulders; it seems worked in gold and silver, of various colours, and very showy. Some of them nearly cover their faces, giving to the whole the appearance of a masquerade scene, calculated for evening amusement and intrigue.

It is really quite enchanting to see such groups of lovely beings assembled together, in the open air, in one of the most delightful climates of the world, enjoying the soft and balmy breezes of evening, all in cheerful conversation, in the midst of illuminations and fireworks, and evincing as much confidence as if they were in their own houses. "What a delightful and happy state of society," thought I, "where the individuals of it thus give proofs of their social enjoyments, even though they may be accused of bowing down to a mummery.

'Where ignorance is bliss, 'tis folly to be wise.'

The fireworks lasted some time, with rockets and various changes, and finished with a brilliant display of an elegant palace, the columns of which were beautifully covered with variegated lamps.

Aug. 22.—Although the weather continued hot, yet it was much cooler than when we left for Messina. We went at half-past eight to the theatre to see the opera of *Othello*, and asked Abbate (the master of the hotel) who *Othello* was. He said, very gravely, that “*Othello* was Emperor of the Scots.” We could not help laughing at this, and concluded some Englishman had been hoaxing him. The boxes were nearly empty, and the pit about half full. The house is small, but neat and clean, with a handsome and well-lighted chandelier in the middle, and a tolerably good company of performers.

Aug. 23.—Having been highly delighted with Catania, we left it with regret, and set off soon after five o'clock (pestered by beggars of all descriptions) in a *lettiga* with three horses and two guides. After a drive of about thirty miles, we arrived at a mere hovel or stable for horses and mules; here we halted and dined, and then proceeded to Syracuse, having stopped three hours, and being often obliged to get out of the carriage, as the roads were so very stony. Between seven and eight o'clock we arrived at Syracuse, and put up at the *Locanda del Sole*, a tolerably good and clean inn.

Aug. 24.—I walked out, and seeing the packet coming in, was much pleased, as it had not

been here for three weeks. After we had breakfasted, Iliff and I lounged down to the quarantine place, and here we observed Mr. Dyer, the consul, in conversation with the captain of the packet: we told the captain we should sail when he did. While we were dining at the hotel about four o'clock, Signor Bongiovanni came in, and in the evening we walked with him about the town, and to a convent near us. Here we talked to the ladies through the iron grating, and Iliff, being a doctor, was allowed to enter.

Aug. 26.—We took a final leave of the island of Sicily, and after a pleasant voyage again reached Malta, where, as usual, delighted with all I met, I determined to pass the winter months, which constitute the pleasantest season, the theatre and other places of amusement being open, and much frequented. Sir Thomas Maitland, the then Governor of the Ionian Islands, behaved to me likewise in an extremely kind, frank, and hospitable manner, frequently inviting me to dine with him. Many fancy-dress balls were given, and the military contributed not a little to the gaiety of the place. In the time of carnival, every kind of pleasantry and sociability was the order of the day.

On the evening of the 11th of February of the following year, 1823, a most deplorable and melancholy circumstance took place at Valetta. It was the time of carnival, the two or three last days of which are generally a scene of much festivity and amusement, particularly among the lower classes,

most of the people being masked in the streets, running about in all directions. For a laudable purpose, and to prevent accidents, a number of boys of the poorer sort, from the age of six or seven to seventeen or eighteen, are collected together, and go in procession to church, and afterwards receive bread and fruit. They had always hitherto been taken to a place called Florian, a little way in the country, but this year they deviated from the old custom, and returned to Valetta to receive their bread at a convent. The first evening, that is, on the 10th, it passed off very well, and no accident happened; but on the next day, the last of the carnival, a greater number had assembled;—it is said six or seven hundred: some men improperly crowded in with them: the boys had to pass through a very narrow passage into a corridor belonging to the convent. This has windows at the top and at the further end, which were open. At the entrance of this corridor they descended nine steps, and proceeded till they came to the end, and then turned at an angle to the right; here there are eight more steps to descend, which lead to folding-doors, only half-way up to the ceiling: at this place they received their loaf of bread and an orange: and here, it is understood, all the mischief was done. The doors opened inwardly, and the anxiety of the boys to get their loaf and to be the first in the streets, causing much confusion, they fell down these steps, while the party at the other end, not being able to see the mischief that

was going on in this angle, kept pressing on : immediately a part of the partition was broken down, as also one side of the doors. The corridor was very dark, the light having been put out. The noise and confusion were great ; no attention was paid ; and the priest not choosing to have the doors opened until mass was over, many of these boys, horrible to relate, were either suffocated, squeezed to death, or trampled upon. It all occurred in about twenty minutes. At half-past five o'clock ninety-three or four were counted dead, that number being carried to the hospital.

The misery and wretchedness that ensued are difficult to describe ; women, crying and distracted, running about the streets in all directions. Next morning, one hundred and nine were found at the hospital, and others had been taken to their parents, some of whom recovered. An investigation into the melancholy affair followed, when it appeared that considerably more than a hundred thus met with an untimely death.

CHAPTER IX.

Leave Malta.—Corfu.—The Palace.—The “Maid of Athens.”
—Argostoli.—Fort St. George.—Cephalonia.—Arrival off
Missolonghi.—Attack by the Turks.

MAY 5, 1823.—I again left Malta this morning, in the Cambrian frigate, Captain Hamilton. There were also on board Colonel Warburton, Sadic Gibraltar, son of Ismael, then commander of the Egyptian fleet, and one or two merchants, going to some of the Greek islands, with a view of recovering property which some Greek pirates had seized. Having experienced much pleasure in my first trip from the hospitable, gentlemanly, and kind attention of Captain Hamilton and my old messmates, the gun-room officers, I was anxious to sail with them again, and they gladly met my wishes to accompany them. I must add my opinion that she was a very happy ship, and, I have no doubt, a very effective man-of-war. A good band, part of her establishment, tended materially to while away many a tedious hour, when our progress was retarded by calms or contrary winds.

On the 10th we passed near Parga, which appeared in a desolate state; we could discern the remains of a castle and houses on rugged, barren rocks, and backed by high mountain scenery.

May 11.—Arrived at Corfu. This town is the seat of the government of the Ionian Islands, with a strong and imposing citadel. Corfu is a very fine island; it has been materially improved by military roads, &c. and very much in civilization, owing to the resolute step taken by Sir Thomas Maitland in disarming the inhabitants, much against their will; a masterly *coup d'état*, the benefit of which has since been perceptible. A very handsome palace, intended for the residence of the Lord High Commissioner, was being built under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Whitmore. The anchorage is very good close to the town.

Next day I got a shore-boat, and rowed up to the lately-discovered remains of a temple. These ruins stood close to the old watering-place where ships frequently take in their supply. They are in a direct line higher up, on a shelving bank covered with olive-trees, and within a quarter of a mile of Sir Frederick Adam's residence. Chance discovered one of the old broken columns, and curiosity was exerted to know what could be found by digging round it. The temple is thought to be very ancient, not one pillar remaining perfect, there being six broken on one side. There is also a well on each side, of immense depth, both of them dry; these are said to lead

in different directions underground towards the sea. The situation is imposing, and commands a view of the Albanian rugged mountain scenery, parts whereof were now tipped with snow.

I afterwards called on Sir Frederick, and walked about his garden, which I found in high cultivation, abounding in flowers of all kinds: Nature, indeed, seemed to smile around. The following morning, I inspected the new palace, and thought it handsomely laid out, but it was far from finished, though the lower rooms were partially furnished. The front and the entrance were particularly magnificent, having a fine range of colonnade, all built of Malta stone. It appeared to me a great ornament to the place, as well as an honour to the architect.

The town itself is a miserable-looking place, with narrow, dirty streets, and is said to contain about 17,000 inhabitants. The houses that front the Esplanade are the most desirable, and are, in fact, the only buildings fit to live in. Here is a double row of trees planted directly across, affording a delightful shade, with plantations all around. A band of music stationed here is generally heard in the evening, inviting all parties to this pleasing and social promenade. I called on a friend, and put my name down as a subscriber for the benefit of the three Greek ladies who had taken refuge in the island. One of them was "The Maid of Athens" of Lord Byron, with whom he fancied himself deeply smitten. They were supported here almost entirely by the

English. Happening to meet them walking with a gentleman, whom I knew when at Alexandria last year, he introduced me to them. They were all dressed gaily, with gold tinsel ornaments; their long dark hair streaming down their backs, platted in a curious way, and, in my opinion, far from elegant. They were well-shaped, and of genteel appearance; their complexions were sallow, and I thought they appeared with dejected countenances. Tastes differ, but they seemed to me far from pretty—now, at least, whatever "The Maid" might have been when his Lordship wrote about her with such thrilling fondness.

On the 14th we sailed with a pleasant breeze, and again passed Parga. On the 15th there was almost a dead calm, and the weather very hot; the sky was a deep azure, and not a cloud was to be seen: we soon arrived off Cephalonia. At sunset the air was delightfully refreshing: a neck of land prevented us from seeing the town.

May 16.—I got into the first boat to go on shore, but found we had anchored at a great distance from the harbour, having to row round a point of land to enable us to enter it. We passed by a bronze statue erected at the top of a flight of steps. It was the effigy of Sir Thomas Maitland, with his hat off and right arm extended, conveying an idea of hospitable invitation. It is close to the landing-place: but it seems strange that it was not built on the ground directly behind, which appeared more solid, and whence parts of the building materials of the

pedestal have been evidently dug. This is just at the beginning of the new buildings. You can see nothing of the old town until you get higher up the harbour.

The old town consists principally of one long street, which is clean and well paved. Argostoli, the name of the town, contains about 5000 inhabitants; the houses, mostly built of stone, are subject to injury from frequent shocks of earthquakes. Proceeding over a low horizontal archway or bridge, you come to an excellent road of considerable length, and this extends to another, which, leading across the high mountains, effects a communication with the other towns and villages, all of which are so totally unconnected with each other that an inhabitant of Argostoli would be considered a foreigner on the other side of these mountains. We visited a private museum, which we found well worth seeing, as it contained a fine mineralogical collection, a curious anatomical figure in wood, a variety of fossils, shells, &c. and a library.

We had not time to go as far as the village of Samos (it being five hours' ride), which I regretted the more, as we were told they were excavating and had found the ruins of a temple. Hot as it was, we proceeded onward, with the beach on our left and a fertile valley on our right, containing a vast number of olive-trees, interspersed here and there with corn-fields and currant-bushes—wine, oil, and currants being the chief produce of the island. We soon came to

an excellent road, which led up to an old castle at the top of one of the lower mountains. You pass over a drawbridge before you enter the castle, the outer walls of which are of great strength; the inner part is all in ruins. An officer and two subalterns resided in this place, which must have formerly been built to defend the adjoining town; and though there are many inhabitants, yet the greater part of the houses are in a dilapidated state. We saw only three or four old cannon. At no great distance is what is called the Black Mountain, so named from its having had at one time a vast forest of pine growing on it; but now there are very few of this species of tree, and the mountain is absolutely white, the soil being a sort of lime-stone or chalk.

The castle of Fort St. George is situated upon a high point, and appears well calculated for defence, but seemingly at too great a distance from the harbour. The prospect thence is magnificent, particularly when looking down upon Zante, which is distant from this point of land about five hours' sail. The valley is well cultivated, and rich in the extreme.

We now returned, going over the same excellent road, which is nearly complete, several English soldiers being at work upon it. We did not arrive at the mess-room till after four o'clock, where we found the party, Captain Hamilton, and most of his officers, dining with Colonel Duffy and his regiment (the 8th, or King's own); passed a very pleasant evening, got on board soon after ten o'clock, and sailed for Zante.

Cephalonia is the most considerable of the Ionian Islands; it has been much improved by the exertions and good government of Colonel Napier, the resident governor, and has a very spacious and beautiful harbour. The number of its inhabitants is about the same as that of Corfu. It is very mountainous, and about one hundred miles in circumference.

May 17.—Arrived at Zante at five o'clock, where we found the Redpole and the Despatch, and learned that the Greeks were unwarrantably taking or detaining our merchant-ships; that one of them, the *Ann*, Captain Williams, coming out of Patras, in her way to Zante, a day or two since, had been carried to Missolonghi, and that Mr. Williams was wounded. We sailed soon after ten o'clock on the 18th; previously to which, I walked about the hills, the weather being delightful, though hot.

May 19.—A brisk, though contrary gale, blew to-day. We were off Castel Tornese on the Morea, about five leagues from Zante, and, soon arriving off Missolonghi, anchored about four o'clock. This place is backed by high mountains; the town itself lying very low, and towards the sea. The water is very shallow, so that large vessels cannot approach. We anchored about two leagues distance. At six o'clock our boats were manned, the launch carrying two guns, one ahead and one astern, eighteen and twelve pounders: the other had only one in the bow. The Redpole sent two boats, so that there were

eight boats in all. Scott and Murray landed at the fort, but found no one there; of course they very soon returned.

May 20.—This morning the secretary of Mavrocordato, one of the Greek chiefs, and also a chief in council, came alongside. Got some provisions out of the Redpole, and hoisted our yellow flag; and Mavrocordato's secretary and his attendant immediately came on board, the captain politely receiving him and conducting him to his cabin. Captain Williams, of the brig *Ann*, came on board. Among other things, he told us, that when the Turks made an attack on Missolonghi, they were in great force—some said five or six thousand—and that the slaughter was dreadful, the Greeks being comparatively few; and that they now talked of attacking Patras, which is at no great distance, just on the other side of the gulf, and if they overcame them, they would not leave one alive. Such was the sanguinary warfare then going on. The cruelties resorted to were beyond all imagination. Soon after one o'clock the secretary departed for Missolonghi, and the gun-boat with the soldiers returned to Zante.

May 21.—Three or four Austrian, and as many Ionian vessels, were at anchor outside of this intricate place. Captain Williams had procured the restoration of his ship, but, with respect to compensation for detention or damages, I heard nothing. Lieutenant Scott, accompanied by Mr. Law, was sent on shore to further the settlement of the business, and did not return till late. Scott told me,

the intrenchments and works were being carried on with great labour and perseverance. It is said the garrison were only about four hundred strong when the Turks attacked them in great force, and of course drove them away with immense slaughter. The Greeks afterwards increased their numbers to about three thousand.

CHAPTER X.

Missolonghi.—Greek Enthusiasm.—Inhabitants of the Town.—Off Zante.—Coast of Maïna.—Hydra.—Captain Hamilton.—Turkish Women.—Gulf of Smyrna.—Poula.—The Turkish Fleet.—Famine.—Tomb of Agamemnon.—Wild Repast.—Napoli.—Spezzia.—Ransomed Women.—Hydra.—A Pirate Schooner.—Her Capture.—A Caique.—Her Crew.

MAY 22.—SOON after one o'clock, I left the Cambrian with Lieutenant Scott and eight men, and sailed for Missolonghi, in our way speaking with the other two English frigates. Almost the whole way the water was remarkably shallow; we got aground once or twice. After passing a small fort, in about an hour we landed at this most miserable-looking place. The houses are built close to the sea, and on the sands. We proceeded to the council-house, much in ruins like the others. A few Greeks, or rather Albanians, were present. Soon after came in Mavrocordato's secretary, the man whom I had seen on board. He seemed clever, shrewd, and well-informed.

Lieutenant Scott delivered his message and his papers. Coffee was now handed to us, after partaking of which, we left the room and proceeded with two guides to view the fortifications and the town. Never were perseverance, heroism, and love of country, more deeply displayed;—men and boys, and even women, were all active in this their glorious cause—the cause of liberty, of life and death.

Enthusiasm was here carried to its highest pitch. Stupendous fortifications were being reared in triumphant style, beyond any thing their vindictive enemies could possibly have imagined. For want of horses, &c. they were one and all carrying the stones on their shoulders, from a great distance, and dragging them along, with much energy, in the best way they could. Others were employed in digging out canals and fosses, and in forming the defences : the walls in the interior, or middle, were nearly finished, and embrasures made for their cannon : and all this had been done in two months ! Their perseverance was truly wonderful. This line of fortification ran towards the mountains at the back of the town, in the plain, the Turks being expected to come that way, down the mountains, to attack them.

A man of the name of Cochene, (not *Coquin* ! he said,) a pleasant good-humoured fellow, a native of Smyrna, who by the by appeared half *cracked*, contrived by his pleasantry and good-natured jokes to amuse and keep the people in good humour, of whom four hundred at the least were

daily at work. He was the engineer ; he showed us his plans, which gave us no mean opinion of his abilities and military skill.

May 23.—There were at Missolonghi fifty or sixty fine pieces of brass cannon, well mounted ; one field-piece I saw of curious construction. The witty engineer, on my asking him its history, said jocosely, that the Pasha *gave it to them* ; that is to say, he had *left* it on the *field of battle*. It consisted, I think, of six cannon-barrels, having a train, and a touch-hole to each ; was rather small, and moved on a carriage. There is one similar to it, I believe, in the Tower of London. They talked now of there being about six or seven thousand inhabitants, mostly from other parts of Albania. Their dress was singular, the men being clad in shaggy coats, skins of sheep, &c. red caps, and wearing long hair. They had about three thousand stand of arms, and made their own gunpowder, in, I thought, an unskilful manner, bruising the sulphur between two stones, which process I witnessed, in a kind of hovel. The town is roughly paved, and its streets are narrow : as in all old Turkish towns, many of the houses are in a ruinous state. Not a Turk now remained, with the exception of two or three women. The stones of the ruined houses served as materials in constructing their fortifications. I saw very few females, and those in a ragged state, washing at the streams, or fetching water.

The Greeks, having lately driven out the Turks, resolved, that when once they had established

themselves in a proper position of defence, they would begin to build and repair, and put their town in order, which they had sworn not to do, until every thing in respect to the fortifications was completed for their safety.

The Redpole sailed this morning for Zante. The Despatch started a little before us. We hove-to at six o'clock, and took in tow the four small vessels which the Greeks had detained, but which we now brought away with us. Seeing two merchantmen soon after, we fired a gun, hailed and brought-to the first of them. She was from Malta, going to Patras. Captain Hamilton told the captain he would protect him if going to Missolonghi, but not to Patras; the latter being in a state of blockade by the Greeks. We soon hailed the other. The Captain of the first vessel spoke to us, and said he should go back. The second, after a parley with Lieutenant Scott, who rowed towards her, bent her course most likely to Missolonghi. There was also another at some distance. We had a pleasant sail, though the wind was rather contrary; arrived off Zante and cast anchor next morning between seven and eight o'clock: we found the Despatch here.

May 24.—Off Zante. Nothing worth mentioning occurred during our stay here. On the 26th we weighed anchor and sailed about two o'clock, with little wind. The next morning (the 27th) we passed Navarino, and proceeded on by Modon, in possession of the Turks, built along a

h range of hills. We next passed Coron, on the sea-coast, but rather elevated, and crowned by lofty mountains, the tops of some of which are hidden in the clouds, and others tipped with snow. Gliding on without any apparent motion, we proceeded all along the Morea, rarely meeting a ship. The coast of Maina presents a mountainous, barren, inhospitable appearance. Here and there, on mounts, are situated various watch-towers, where pirates are constantly on the look-out for some merchant ship, which they too often dart out upon, from the numerous creeks and inlets that this coast abounds with ; in fact, this rude land strongly indicates the kind of lawless marauders that inhabit it.

Passing Cape Matapan about three o'clock with a fine breeze, we saw three or four small villages in ruins, close to the water's edge. The point of Matapan, is the most southern part of Europe. The mountains here have the appearance of being very barren, and not a tree is to be seen. We passed very near the Island of Cerigo, situated at the entrance of the Archipelago ; it is one of the seven Ionian Islands, governed by a captain in the army, having a company of a regiment. Not very far from this island, his Majesty's ship *Nautilus* was wrecked on a reef of rocks very little above the level of the sea: most of her crew perished.

On the 28th we passed Cape St. Angelo, and the following day were off St. George's Island, on our right, nearing Hydra, directly opposite to

which we cast anchor about three o'clock. Its white and well-built houses clustered together on these rugged sun-burnt looking mountains, with scarcely a tree to be seen, seemed to shelve down nearly to the sea, with here and there a small fort, and an arm of the sea running up some distance between the rocks, offering shelter and protection to these resolute people. There were now about fifteen of their small ships of war in the harbour, and several smaller vessels. The Greek fleet, consisting of about forty sail, was at this time on the seas. The view before us appeared like a large basin, formed by the mountains and land. It had a magnificent appearance. We found the weather very hot ; scarcely a breath of wind was stirring. Mr. Contostavlo (a passenger and merchant at Malta,) went on shore, and returned in about two hours. Soon after, my old Greek friend, Captain Georgio (as he is generally called, though his real name is George Saini,) came on board. I shook hands most cordially with this worthy chief. He was one of the principal captains of the place (Hydra). He spoke Spanish, Italian, and French, fluently. The latter was the language of the evening. The captain remained on board some time, and I took an opportunity of telling him, that now was the time to use every exertion—that the eyes of all Europe were upon the Greeks, and that, with unanimity and firmness, they would overcome every difficulty. His answer generally was, “Il faut de

l'argent !—"rien sans *l'argent !*"—"l'argent fait la guerre."

Captain Hamilton expatiated upon the conduct both of Turks and Greeks, and the cruelties that had been committed. The friendly way in which he spoke brought tears into the eyes of Captain Georgio. I ought here to observe, that my friend Captain Hamilton possessed great influence with both Greeks and Turks, being feared and respected by all, in consequence of his determined conduct in checking the excesses of both. By his exertions that do him honour during this war of extermination, his name will long be remembered with gratitude throughout Greece, and by very many in the Turkish dominions. He is always spoken of with great respect by the Greeks, though he was often severe when they deserved it.

The evening passed very pleasantly. Captain Georgio left us soon after ten o'clock, seemingly pleased with Capt. Hamilton's civilities. Georgio was accompanied by his secretary ; I believe, a Sardinian.

May 30.—Calm, and at anchor all the morning. About four o'clock weighed anchor, but waited for our boat, which had taken Mr. Contostavlo on shore. This gentleman was endeavouring, by the assistance of Captain H. to recover some property which the Greeks had formerly captured. He left us here and was going to Tripolizza. The boat was delayed to bring on board four Turkish

women and a child ; they reached the ship about seven o'clock, seemed much alarmed, and some began crying ; however, they soon got reconciled on being led to their cabin, which was a temporary place put up expressly for them, apart from all, and every care was taken that they had plenty of food. They were well dressed, and two of them pretty ; they became more cheerful after a time, and sat at the door of their apartment apparently very contented.

May 31.—At eight o'clock we were directly off Cape Colonna. The temple of Minerva was in view, standing on the furthest point of Attica, on the foot of the mountain close to the sea. This was on our left, and further on, the island of Zea on our right. Passing Zea, about ten o'clock, we observed a vast number of houses more inland ; and on the tops of the acclivities adjacent, several windmills were performing their circumvolutions. It was nearly a calm till five o'clock, when we passed through the straits of Doro, or Silota, the current running rather strong against us.

June 1.—Weather hazy and very warm. Mitylene on our left, and Cape Caraboornoo on our right, leaving Scio at some distance, also on our right.

Mityléne is one of the first places where the Turks massacred the Greeks : the present inhabitants are all Turks. At ten o'clock we passed the point, and soon entered the mouth of the Gulf of Smyrna, whose mountain sides were looking rich in verdure. The temporary cabin of the poor Turkish women was close to where our

band played twice every day, to their astonishment and delight. The young girl, about five or six years old, sometimes ventured out from under the canvass, and began to have more confidence.

Nothing more picturesque and luxuriant can be imagined, than sailing up this magnificent gulf with a fair wind and fine weather. The Three Sisters (high mountains, running up to three peaks) look grand and imposing, being covered with trees and verdure to the very summit.

At seven o'clock, the Captain and Colonel W. and Sadie Gibralta, went up in a boat to Smyrna. We soon after came to anchor about six miles below the castle.

June 2.—Weighed anchor and proceeded, passing a French schooner and a French corvette, and, having sailed beyond the castle with a light breeze, we let go the anchor at twelve o'clock, nearly opposite to the house of the consul, Mr. Werry. The Turkish women and child, to their great joy, disembarked, in company with a janizary.

June 5.—Weighed anchor about four o'clock A.M., gently sailing on in company with the Medina, Captain Hay; and the Redpole, Captain Rous. Arrived at Pourla. This is a noted place for watering the men of war; it is situated in the Gulf of Smyrna, close inside of Partridge Island, and only a few miles from St. James's castle. Cast anchor about three o'clock P.M. The more distant as well as the more contiguous parts of the coast are bounded by lofty magnificent mountains, and

the country, down to the water's edge, is rich in vineyards, displaying all around a luxuriant aspect.

June 6.—I went on shore with two or three others, as I wished very much to see the fine spring of water which supplies all the ships touching here: a young Turk went with us as a guide. We walked up to a village, where vegetables, eggs, fruit, &c. were sold. The village was delightfully situated, though everything about it appeared in a ruined state. The inhabitants in general seemed happy and cheerful, with their numerous offspring surrounding them under the trees. These were almost all Greeks, seemingly unconscious of what was going on elsewhere among their own people. Some women, with their children, came out of a cottage we approached, on hearing the report of a gun which one of the party discharged at a dove. One woman motioned us to be off, saying, "Turks! Turks!" I suppose she thought to frighten us, being probably alarmed herself; however, we joked with her, and walked on. Several parties were sitting at work under the trees and hedges of pomegranates in roseate bloom.

The country here is particularly fine, shelving down to the sea, and abounding in olive-trees in the midst of corn and vines. I sat down under an olive-tree, among vines, fine walnut-trees, white mulberries, and the carrubia. The hedges were very luxuriant. Jackalls, snakes, and hedgehogs abound here. I took a chameleon on

board, vivid in all its colours, and finely spotted at times.

June 7.—We weighed anchor, and on the 18th passed Scio to our left, and arrived at Ipsara, a well fortified Greek island. The town lies in a hollow, close to the sea, between two mountains. We got tolerably close in, and hove-to.

June 9.—Passing through the Straits of Selota, between the islands Negropont and Andro, we came in sight of the Turkish fleet. There appeared to be thirty-five vessels at anchor, and twenty-five under weigh, making sixty sail. This was the south side of Negropont; and we were among them between nine and ten o'clock. Our salute of nineteen guns, they soon returned. They seemed fine-looking vessels, of sixty, forty, and thirty guns; but as far as we could judge, (as some of them passed close to us,) they were uncleanly, and not in very prime order.

June 12.—Having anchored in the Gulf of Napoli di Romania, on the 14th, a number of us went on shore for an excursion to the Tomb of Agamemnon. The party consisted of Captain Hamilton, Colonel Warburton, M. Contostavlo, and myself, from the Cambrian; and Captain Rous, Lord St. Asaph, Mr. Blaquiere, and a French gentleman, the last two residing at Napoli: Mr. Blaquiere arrived here last March, to collect information respecting the Greeks. After much difficulty, guides, and a sufficient number of horses for all were procured. The day was very hot, and the sky cloudless. The road near Napoli

was roughly paved, and is, in wet seasons, very swampy ; but on advancing it got better. The town had about six months previously been given up to the Greeks, the garrison having been actually starved out. Horse-flesh had been sold at the rate of nine shillings for an English pound, and sugar at about twenty shillings per pound ! A handful of bean-meal had been delivered out to each of the principal people of the *seraglio* per day, and the Pasha said he had seen human flesh eaten ! The camels had all been devoured. The distress indeed was so great, that of those who took refuge in the Cambrian, (which was here at the time,) more than forty died, many of them a few hours after getting on board.

The country around we found totally neglected, indicating the greatest distress ; the villages all deserted, with the exception of a few people in rags ; the houses and gardens, where alone any trees were to be seen, and which had belonged to the Turks, were in ruins. Passing over an extensive plain, which had every appearance of fertility, though destitute of cultivation, and then producing little more than thistles as high as ourselves, we left Argos at some distance on our left. The mountain scenery around was magnificent, and upon one of the lower eminences above the town of Argos, stood the old castle. We stopped to refresh ourselves with some sweet wine, and at the next desolated village ordered a sheep to be roasted by the time we returned. Mr. Blaquiere and myself missed our party and the guides, when

they turned down to the Tomb of Agamemnon, and we proceeded much higher up the mountains, from which we had an extensive view of the rugged hills around, and of the plain bounding the extensive gulf beneath us. Our inclination was to ride on, but on seeing one of the guides coming at full gallop after us, we returned with him to our companions, who had already arrived at the tomb.

Here, in this solitary abode, is a temple or mausoleum, built on the side of a mountain. The entrance is of immense strength, rather large, simple, but not inelegant, and the front consists of only one stone. We found it partly filled with earth and rubbish. It contains a circular chamber, built of stone, terminating in a dome, which is in shape like a bee-hive or a sugar-loaf. On the right-hand is a doorway of the same triangular shape, leading into another apartment, much smaller, quite separate from the dome, and cut into the mountain: it was dark and gloomy, and nearly filled with earth. There is no sarcophagus, nor any remains whatever; neither was there any hole or niche cut into the wall for the reception of the dead. The upper stone in the top of the dome being broken, light is admitted into the interior, and through this aperture much stone and earth have fallen. It appears to have been built of various kinds of stone, the flat stone over the entrance being an enormous mass of the conglomerate called pudding-stone. The height from the top of the cone to the floor is about

sixty feet. There was a small tree growing over the entrance, in the triangular opening, which probably had at one time some inscription or ornament. A little higher up are the remains of a small building, apparently a place of worship, which, though in ruins, is modern.

After about half-an-hour's walk farther on, we discovered an old gateway, exhibiting two lions or panthers, badly sculptured, and now headless. This appeared to be an entrance to a fort or town which undoubtedly once existed here (probably Mycenæ); it commanded a fine view down the valley, and over the plain to the sea. We now descended to the remains of an old wall, said to belong to the same ancient city, after having inspected which we found ourselves rather fatigued, and rested for a time under the shade of some fine trees: we afterwards rode to the hovels, where we had ordered our dinner to be prepared. Being all seated on the ground upon a carpet around the flap of a table, the lamb, excellently roasted, was brought in upon the spit, from off which it was drawn and placed upon the board, which served as a wooden platter. Our guides, having cut it up tolerably well for us, retired to a little distance, and seated themselves on the ground in a circle around us: they were eight men and two boys, some of whom belonged to the cottages adjacent.

We were provided only with our pocket-knives, and such a useful accompaniment to a dinner-table as a fork was not to be obtained. Never-

theless, with the addition of curdled milk, and excellent brown-bread and butter, we contrived to do justice to our wild repast; and the guides soon demolished all we had left. An old woman supplied us abundantly with water, but of wine she could procure us none, and unluckily we had not brought any with us. We, however, got some at the next village, at which we arrived soon after. Here they brought us most excellent water from the wells, as indeed they did at the various villages through which we passed during the morning. This place was also in ruins; and a pale, sickly-looking little girl told us that both her father and mother had been murdered by the Turks, and that the cottage which we were then in belonged to a priest who now took care of her. We again proceeded, and, after a pleasant ride, arrived at Napoli about six p.m.

June 16.—To-day I walked about the town with Licut. Murray, the Rev. John Taylor, and Dr. Aitchenson. The place was the picture of misery and wretchedness, most parts of it being in ruins. The streets are narrow, dark, and gloomy. There were no casements to the windows, and the lower parts of the houses abounded with dirt and filth of every description, sufficient to breed a pestilence. In some houses the carpenters had been at work, particularly in those facing the sea, and a few guns and pistols were being manufactured; but the principal arms these people possessed were those which they had taken from the Turks at their last sortie all:

were now tolerably well provided with them. We did not ascend the fort, as the Greeks, except by great favour, did not allow it. I believe there was but a very small force there, most of it having been sent away to the seat of government, Tripolizza; and also, on account of the sickness in the place a few months since, when dead bodies were lying about in all quarters in the streets, as well as in the swamps adjoining; the mortality in consequence of the fever being at that time sixty or seventy daily. The town appeared now tolerably healthy, and in our walk we met the inhabitants dressed in various costumes—mountaineers in their goat-skins, and chiefly wearing the small round skull-cap of red cloth, and some with handkerchiefs besides. We visited several small shops, two or three coffee-houses, and a miserable locanda, in which some of us got a glass of punch. Several Germans were here; one was a baron, a gentlemanlike man, wearing a red cap and large mustachios, who originally came here with a view of assisting the Greeks.

June 17.—Captain Eaden, of the *Martin*, came on board, and boats were ordered out for water at one P.M. The wind blew fresh from the mountains surrounding this large gulf, and by the time the boats had advanced to within about-half-a-mile of the shore, it increased so much that one of them, containing twelve or fourteen men, was upset. This, fortunately, was seen from the ship; other boats were expeditiously hoisted out, which,

dashing through the surge with all the impulse their rowers could give them, soon rescued the crew from a watery grave, who had clung with patience and courage to their swamped boat, though the sea was very high.

June 18.—Having got some bullocks, which had been purchased yesterday, on board, we left Napoli di Romania at about five A.M. in company with the *Martin*, and at half-past eleven anchored off Spezzia. I went on shore with Lieutenant Murray, Dr. Aitchenson, and Lieutenant Smith. The houses at Spezzia are low, and irregularly built of stone, some being plastered; they extend from the shore nearly to the top of the island. The soil is gravelly, and produces a few trees, as oranges, figs, and almonds. The mutton is particularly good, though the inhabitants live a good deal on goat's flesh. The population is from two to three thousand. The harbour is small, and contained chiefly fire-ships, from one of which two Turks, having made their escape in a very small boat, hailed us between nine and ten at night. They were armed with pikes or bayonets, fixed on a long pole, and seemed determined to defend themselves, thinking that if again taken they would be shot. They were highly pleased at having escaped, and on coming on board embraced another Turk they found there, who had been at Hydra some time, and had been allowed every liberty, even that of going out to fish: he chose his opportunity, and escaped. He was a good workman, and assisted

in the ship. The ships of the Spezziotes are mostly upon a small scale, carrying generally from ten to fourteen guns.

June 21. — The Cambrian weighed anchor about four o'clock. Three Turkish females came on board last night from Spezzia, being ransomed, and desirous of going to Alexandria, where they had some relations. They belonged to Argos, and were brought from Napoli di Romania after the last sortie, where the husband of one of them had been killed. They appeared poor and dejected; but when spoken to, the fixed melancholy of their countenances was momentarily dispelled, the sleepy Italian eye which they possessed brightened up, and they appeared lively and interesting: as soon as they had done speaking, they relapsed into their usual desponding appearance.

Surrounded by fine mountain scenery, we glided on between the islands and the coast, passed Kastri, once the seat of government before its removal to Napoli di Romania and Tripolizza. The town, as far as I could judge from the distance at which we were from it, appeared small, and the land near the sea as if parched by the sun; but that part extending to the mountains was more fertile. An inlet of the sea forms a harbour, and the adjacent plains and distant mountains of Argolis furnish a beautifully picturesque scene. Leaving Kastri behind us, we were once more off Hydra. The island of Aperopia, which is the next to Hydra, and close

by which we had passed, has a good proportion of trees and underwood; but Hydra can boast of its natural strength, its bold shore, and perpendicular rocks, which the Turks had never yet ventured to attack. In the afternoon I went on shore with some of the party.

June 23.—The Cambrian dropped down close upon Hydra this morning, and laid off there the whole day. My old acquaintance, Capt. Georgio Saini, came on board, bringing with him his son, a fine boy of five or six years of age, and a very interesting little fellow he was. Next morning, a man, whilst furling the sails, fell overboard, and was unhappily drowned; but was not missed for some minutes, the vessel going at the rate of eight or nine knots an hour. Information was received off Cape Colonna that some Greek pirates had taken a vessel. We immediately went in chase, when they took shelter in a small creak, within a few miles of the Cape, which never could have been discovered had they not been seen going in. Arriving within cannon-shot, we came to anchor; the senior lieutenant, Scott, was sent in the captain's gig to reconnoitre; the boats were immediately hoisted out, manned, and armed with great alacrity, all most anxious to be of the party; three, with Lieutenant Smith, were sent to assist the senior lieutenant, while the others embarked and landed Lieutenant Murray, R. M., with a party of marines, in the rear, as the crew of the pirate had moored her close to the shore, and taken up a commanding position on

a hill, so that they could fire directly on the deck of the vessel : in fact, they appeared to the number of sixty persons, displaying their pirate flag, and manifesting a determination to protect the vessel. Scott, having ascertained their position, and received a few shots from them, opened a sharp fire upon them of grape and canister, dashed on shore in the smoke, and quickly succeeded in driving them from their position in good style, while the marines, advancing in double-quick time, drove them into a thick neighbouring wood : their flight was so precipitate that they left all their baggage, &c. behind ; two or three of their party were wounded, and they had some difficulty in carrying them off. The pirate schooner was brought out : she proved to be a fine large vessel, carrying two long guns, and, by her roll, a crew of fifty men. The boats also captured three vessels, prizes of this pirate. This capture was very judiciously executed, for, had the boats attempted to board the schooner before gaining the commanding hill, many of the gallant Cambrian's crew must have lost their lives : indeed it was supposed that their object could not be effected so quickly ; the force was, however, very imposing, and, no doubt, the marines in the rear advancing so quickly upon the pirates, materially aided my friend Scott in his resolute attack. This was the first thing of the kind I had ever witnessed, and it was really delightful to see the energy of all on board, from the captain to the smallest boy in the ship. Captain Hamil-

ton was highly pleased with Scott for the judicious manner in which he directed and performed this service.

The mountains around being well wooded, chiefly with olive-trees, afforded the pirates excellent shelter. Through a glass, I saw about forty or fifty of them anxiously looking about, waiting the arrival of our men, who landed on the beach between eight and nine A.M. Murray climbed up a steep bank, got round into the wood, and much firing took place between the parties. Our men returned about eleven with their prize, the corvette, and our colours flying above theirs. We found that when our boats got near the beach the Greeks fired small shot at them, which Lieutenant Scott, who was in the first boat, returned with his carronade, and then, on landing, scoured the thick woods, dispersing the pirates, who fled as fast as they could. None, I believe, were wounded on either side. The men then chased two boats, one of which escaped, and the other they brought in, having two men and a boy on board. The man said he had been plundered by these pirates of his vessel and several oxen which he had on board, and that they had detained the crew and disposed of the cattle, and were returning to Hydra. When all was arranged, the boat being towed and the corvette manned, we sailed with a gentle breeze towards Hydra.

June 26.—We had all just retired last night, when the officer on watch discovered a large

caique gently gliding on close upon us, we being then again off Cape Colonna. She had five small vessels in a direct line with her. The boats were instantly out, and the caique and her companions were hailed, being suspected to be pirates. The captain and some of the crew were soon had on board, and Captain Hamilton took much pains in examining them apart, the pilot putting the questions. They were found to be Greeks from Mitylene, at which island there were both Turks and Greeks, and from which Greek boats were in the habit of going out, having Turks on board. These five boats were of this description, and had been captured by the Greek caique, which carried eight small guns, while they had none. The crew were hardy, rough fellows, though some were very good-looking, with dark brown complexions, strong, and well made; in general without stockings or shoes, though a few wore slippers, and handkerchiefs twisted round their heads.

A party of us went on shore to visit the Temple of Minerva, which was hard by, and brought back some specimens of the marble of which the edifice was composed. We anchored in the port of Mandri, a good harbour, surrounded by high hills. I had been here about a year and a half before with Captain Hamilton, for the same purpose as at present.

CHAPTER XI.

A Ride in the Mountains.—Magnificent Scenery.—A Village.—A Day's Excursion.—Skiatho and Scopelo.—Town of Scopelo.—Island of Cos.—Boodroun.—Greek Fugitives.—Turkish Barbarity.—Retribution.—Massacre at Scio.—Devastation.—Captain Hamilton.—A Mountain Village.—Town of Vourla.—A Greek Church.—Ipsara.—Miconi.—Isle of Delos.—Arrive off Syra.—A Greek Heroine.

JUNE 27.—I went on shore with the purser, whose object was to buy oxen, and, as it is customary for cattle to come to the wells there, we found a great many, but their drivers were not authorised to sell them. I then proposed going on to the first village, and, finding some Greeks with donkeys loaded with corn at a little distance, I offered them a dollar to take me and the pilot to it, which they agreed to do. They said it was three hours' ride, and Jennings the purser, smiling and shaking his head, seemed to consider it rather a service of danger, as we were told there were many *Ladri* in the mountains; but, having the Greek pilot with me, I had no apprehension of danger.

We proceeded over a fine plain, which, no doubt, had formerly been a place of some note, as on one side of it were the remains of an amphitheatre and part of a temple, with broken marble columns, lying in a hollow and overgrown with trees. The plain is but little cultivated, lies directly open to the sea, and is backed by the mountains, which we next ascended by a pathway, winding among olives and shrubs of different sorts, which clothe these hills. Having traversed this high pass, we descended through magnificent scenery all around us by a horse or mule-road, parts of which, running over a swampy soil, were but roughly paved, and again entered upon a plain, with a little cultivation here and there. I was surprised at not meeting more of the inhabitants, for all that we saw were a few going for the corn which had been cut. Now and then, the faithful guardian to some herd of goats barked at our approach, whilst his less watchful master was asleep under a tree or rock ; but, in general, silence reigned around. The day was very hot, but with the help of an umbrella over my head, and there being occasionally a few refreshing breezes, I did not find it unpleasant. Wells of excellent water, too, were met with ; and we drew up the overflowing leathern bucket, which with its rope always lies ready *pro bono publico*. Small troughs, made out of the boll of a tree, are close by for the use of cattle.

Our route continued along the side of the hills,

and as we approached the village, the plain below us appeared more luxuriant and more subdivided, and a few peasants were at work. In the centre of the valley stood an immense number of trees, and on the sides of the hills much corn appeared to have been cut. On our arrival at the village we found the inhabitants in the fields, and the oxen treading out the corn in the ancient scriptural way, unmuzzled; the women afterwards winnowing it. The place was small and miserable, and concealed by the surrounding trees: the cottages were low, built strongly of rough stones, and roofed with tiles; most of them had a courtyard, with wells of excellent water; the floors were unpaved. We entered the house of the papas, or priest, whom we found lying asleep on the floor upon a mat, having a pillow supporting a head rendered venerable by the hoary locks which covered it. He was simply clad in coarse white trowsers and frock, and had an uncommonly long beard, covering so completely his upper lip that I thought he must have no little difficulty to get his victuals into his mouth. At his feet were two children, the elder about four years of age, and the other in a cradle shaped something like a butcher's tray, and made from the boll of a tree. An old woman quickly roused the sleeping party, and I ordered what could be had to eat—boiled eggs and cream-cheese. A mug of red wine was brought us, which tasted much like a mixture of bark and wine. Whilst taking our refreshment, we were surrounded by fourteen or fifteen of the

people, amongst whom were several women, looking like the witches in *Macbeth*. Four or five men came into the cottage and squatted down upon the mat, and asked the pilot (Antonio, one of our party) all sorts of questions relating to the Turks with a tongue that seemed for ever voluble. These were joined by several others, dressed in the European costume, and wearing black hats. We found they belonged to the island of Zea, which they had left some time since in consequence of the plague breaking out there. Antonio, having bargained for the oxen and loaded two donkeys with fowls, eggs, &c. mounted a horse and proceeded with them. I followed in the rear, enjoying a beautiful ride over hills and through valleys till I descended to the sea-shore, where the Cambrian lay in full view. After waving my handkerchief for a short time a boat was sent for us, and the purser came and paid the Greeks for the cattle in Spanish dollars, for they would not take gold. The cattle being got into the boat, we all arrived safe on board. I was much pleased with my day's excursion.

June 28.—We were off Zea, with houses on our right extending half way up the mountains, on the ridge of which from twenty to thirty windmills were to be seen.

July 2.—This day we arrived and cast anchor at Smyrna.

July 3.—Sadie Gibraltar came on board, having been to Constantinople. I went on shore with Dr. Aitchenson, and strolled about the town.

through the narrow streets, where many of the houses that had their doors plated with iron, bore the marks of the bullets that had been fired at them when the Turks last committed their barbarities here.

July 4.—Left Smyrna early this morning; gently gliding down the gulf, we came to anchor off the castle.

July 6.—Anchored about five P.M. off Skiatho, or Sciata, a large, fertile, and woody island.

July 8.—The weather fine; we sailed, having the island of Scopelo on our right, and on the left a town of Skiatho on a rocky point, with a rather tremendous-looking bridge leading to it. Gently gliding on by bold rocky mountains, we arrived off Scopelo, another strong hold of the pirates, where we cast anchor. On our arrival at Skiatho we were informed that several of the inhabitants had been ill of the plague, but that few had died. A party was sent on shore to cut wood, and, upon landing, observed a place covered with stones, and trees freshly planted near it, which denoted that a person had recently been buried there. Some clothes were also found on the spot, which the sailors thoughtlessly handled; happily their imprudence was not followed by any bad consequences. We were told that 230 families, or about one half of the inhabitants of Skiatho, had suffered this season by the epidemic, which was brought from Negropont and Alexandria, in which latter place the unusually large number of two hundred and seventy Eu-

ropeans had died of it, and whence the Egyptian fleet had sailed, having it on board.

July 9.—Lieut. Scott sailed in the schooner during the mid-watch in chase of some Greek vessels. In the morning, accompanied by Dr. Aitchenson, I went on shore. The town of Scopelo is beautifully situated, surrounded by fine woods and hills, but in itself it is a miserable place; the houses are whitewashed, but many were in total ruins. The streets are very badly paved and very narrow, extending from a tolerably high hill down to the water's edge; and the inhabitants, amounting to near three thousand, looked wretchedly poor. Two or three small vessels were being built on the beach; there were several in the harbour, and a few sailing about. We walked round towards the opposite side, and found the general appearance of the country delightful, that part facing the town seeming to be well cultivated and highly picturesque. Three Greek boys and two men were consigned to the *Cambrian* from the *Martin*. The boys had been some time on board the *Tunis* (Admiral's ship); they were originally from Scio, but had been taken prisoners by the Turks, and sold for slaves. The two men had lately been taken as the pirates who attacked Mr. Scharno's vessel, and were put on shore at Scopelo. Mr. Scharno had recovered most of his property, but had suffered much privation and danger.

July 11.—This morning we passed the island

of Skyro on our left, and by six P.M. we were off Samos.

July 12. — Sailing amongst many isles and rocks, called the Nacri, Lypso, Agathonies, and Tennaio, we arrived off Stanco, or Cos. This is a fine island, apparently well cultivated and clothed with trees; and all along the coast, in a kind of park, are elegant houses, which are protected by a tolerably large fort in the middle of the island. Several windmills are erected on the beach, and a few vessels were lying close in shore, with an Austrian sloop of war near; altogether producing a delightful scene. The Turks massacred all the Greeks here at the commencement of their revolution. When Captain Rous left us, he was despatched to this place in search of a supposed Tunisian pirate commanding a Turkish corvette, who had boarded the English brig *Hero*, murdered the captain and his crew, and taken out all the merchandise. Not finding the pirate here, Captain Rous had sailed to Boodroun, on the opposite coast of Anatolia, in search of him.

From Cos we sailed for Boodroun, and cast anchor near the old fort or castle, and prepared for action, being close to the Turkish corvette which was supposed to have committed the outrage upon the British brig. There was also a schooner lying near, carrying ten guns, which the crew of the corvette appeared to say had been guilty of the aggression. We found Captain

Rous lying close to the corvette, and Captain Hay got near to the castle. A boat with five Turks came to us, who after a parley went away. The Bey sent word that we might do as we thought proper with the corvette: that he should not fire a shot, as the Turks were not at war with the English. Boats were hoisted out and armed, and sent to make inquiry respecting the affair; when the Tunisian vessel, under supposition of her being the pirate, was cut out, though upon examination nothing but rice-bags was found on board of her.

Boodroun appeared a pleasant place, though mostly in a state of dilapidation. The houses are scattered among the trees along the shore. The castle is upon a rock projecting into the sea, and mounts from twenty-five to thirty small cannon; like the houses it is in a ruinous state, so that a few of the Cambrian's shot would have soon levelled the whole castle and town with the ground. The houses have no casements to their windows. The country around appeared hilly, and that part in the vicinity of the town, as usual, finely wooded.

July 13.—We set sail for Stanco again, leaving the Tunisian vessel behind, not having sufficient proof to justify her detention. The day was very close and hot, and the thermometer at 84°. We anchored off Stanco at about half-past three P.M.

July 14.—In the afternoon, a message having been sent ashore to the Consul to know whether a salute would be returned, seventeen guns were

fired, which the Pasha returned with the same number. I wished to go ashore to see the celebrated plane-tree in the neighbourhood, and a handsome mummy at the Consul's house, with some other curiosities, but could not get a boat.

July 15.—We left Stanco, and on the 16th were going through the Great Boghaz, a passage between Samos and the main, but the wind being strong against us, we were all day beating by the island of Samos.

July 17.—There was very little wind, and we continued off the island. In the afternoon a small boat, containing a couple of men, was rowed towards us. We found they were Greeks who had escaped from Chismeh, having been threatened to be murdered by the Turks. They had fled into the woods, where they lived in concealment a week, when they managed to obtain a boat, in which they meant to have rowed to the first Greek island they could reach, had they not fallen in with us. They were immediately taken on board, and their boat hoisted up. Their provision had been only some very hard brown bread and a bottle of water, and their means of defence a cutlass which one of them possessed. They had originally made their escape from the island of Scio. When the Turks took this island, the horrible massacre they perpetrated, and the desolation which followed, were most barbarous, and revolting for any civilised being to witness. Out of a population of upwards of 100,000, the major part were inhumanly butch-

ered in cold blood, a few thousand escaped, and the manufacturing people, amounting to nearly 20,000, were spared till another day. These people lived at the extremity of the island, and some time after were driven away, in consequence of the repeated murders, exactions, and cruelty of their oppressors. 38,000 women and children were sold as slaves. Some of the young men were taken to serve in their fleet, where they were kept as slaves. This is a melancholy, but, alas! too true a picture of Turkish barbarity. Indeed I was told by some of the officers of the Cambrian who visited this island shortly after, that the monsters had carried desolation and cruelty to its greatest height: the streets and houses at almost every step presented the mangled corpses of the unhappy victims left to rot and breed pestilence, which indeed reached this town soon after, and carried off many Turks. Not long after this catastrophe, it seemed as if Providence had directed the gallant Canaris, the famed fire-ship commander, to avenge the fate of his fallen countrymen. The fleet of the Turks was still at anchor off the town of Scio, when this intrepid sailor, Canaris, after great perseverance, succeeded in grappling his fire-ship to that of the Capitan Pasha, and escaped with his gallant crew in a boat. This line-of-battle ship was most effectually destroyed, the Pasha and nearly eight hundred souls met their fate, and only a few were saved to tell the tale of this most effective destruction. My friends in the Cambrian had visited this

Pasha only a few days previously, and saw the blowing up of his ship while passing up the Gulf of Smyrna at night, which was awfully grand. Though rather an uncivilized mode of warfare, still it appeared like a just retribution on the Turks for all the crimes they had committed on thousands of inoffending Greeks who had actually taken no part in the war! The straits of Scio were for a long time after covered with the dead. As the Capitan Pasha was one of the principal performers in this tragedy, the news of the unhappy fate he had met did not draw forth much commiseration: in fact, the recent calamities of the once flourishing, but now unhappy Scio, were but too strongly impressed on the minds of those who daily witnessed the consequences, to give one pitying thought to the Pasha and his crew. I cannot conclude this tale of woe without expressing the sorrow and pain I felt at witnessing in many Turkish places the number of young and respectable females who had become the slaves of these barbarous Mussulmen, and who were daily exposed for sale in Smyrna and other places. Many were of course freed by purchase, with nothing left but the sad remembrance of the past.

It is time, however, to draw a veil over this melancholy picture, which, alas! is but too true a description of the sufferings of this unhappy people. The following anecdote is worth relating. A beautiful girl, who had been purchased for a considerable sum by one Turk of

another, (who had seized her during the time the carnage of her countrymen was going on,) quietly walked away with the purchaser, but, on passing a deep well, she suddenly precipitated herself to the bottom of it, to the astonishment of her new master.

The Cambrian had been at Scio soon after these massacres, and one of the officers informed me that the mangled remains of the Greeks were scattered in every direction; limbs were lying about the streets; the bodies of men and women and the carcasses of horses and dogs, in confused masses, were heaped together upon the shores, from whence they were carried out to sea in such multitudes, that the prow of the ship actually ploughed its way through them: the town was then burning in all quarters, and the Greek fleet did not offer the assistance it ought in getting off the Greek population.

I had lived a week in this fine island in the month of October 1821, daily riding about the mountains, dining in the villages, and returning by moonlight to the vessel, (on board of which I always slept,) and never was molested, though I sometimes had to pass through the drowsy but well-armed Turkish guards at twelve o'clock at night, who, upon asking who was passing, were told it was "The Englishman as usual!"

July 18.—The houses were most delightfully situated amongst groves of orange-trees and gardens of delicious fruits, and of great extent; but nothing now is seen but their bare outside walls

surrounded by ruin and devastation, except just in the immediate neighbourhood of the town. Our Consul, who is a Greek, I was told, behaved, during this horrible conflagration and slaughter, with great want of proper feeling, making some poor women, who took shelter in his garden, pay, and that largely too, for his protection!

The Greek fleet were very active on the north side of the island, and are said to have taken off nearly 10,000 of all classes.

So much for Greek patriotism, and so much for the class of men (Greeks) chosen as Vice-Consuls in the Greek Archipelago, to represent the British honour and interest!

July 19.—Still calm: leaving Mitylene behind us, we entered the Gulf of Smyrna, and cast anchor opposite the town. From this time to the 26th, nothing occurred worth mentioning, further than that I daily took my walks and rambles on shore, where I heard that Athens had been taken and plundered by the Turks. On this day (the 26th) I went on shore, called upon Mr. Werry, obtained a letter to a Bey, and a passport for Athens.

Captain Hamilton had generously taken on board the *Cambrian* about one hundred and fifty men, women, and children out of an Ionian brig that the Turks were about to seize, being informed they were on the eve of escaping; had these poor deluded people been found in this vessel, decapitation would have sealed their fate. The master and crew, had they been detected, would have

been very awkwardly situated; but what will not some men do for money? We found a large sum had been extorted from these poor people, and I fear that some of the authorities, high in the British interest at Smyrna, had, to their disgrace, made this a traffic. Captain Hamilton hearing of it, with that high feeling for which he was so remarkable, and a mind revolting at the disgrace that the British flag should cover such a mean and low act, (for the vessel carried Ionian or English colours, and was consequently under the control of the British Consul,) immediately went on shore to the Consul, and, as we heard, remonstrated strongly with him on the subject: what had happened could not be revoked; but his interference certainly had the good effect of preventing a recurrence of this disgraceful traffic. The Captain's generosity was in this country quite proverbial, and the afflicted and distressed, Turk as well as Greek, always appealed to him, and, not vainly, sought his protection. I believe his private fortune materially suffered during his arduous service in this country, from the many acts of his bounty bestowed upon the unfortunate.

July 27.—We were beating out of the bay of Smyrna all the morning, and about five P.M. came to an anchor in the harbour of Vourla, for water.

July 28.—The boats were taking in water all the morning. At ten A.M. Mr. Tennant and myself, accompanied by the pilot, went ashore and walked up into the mountains to a miserable vil-

lage, though beautifully situated, having a fine view of the Gulf. The Turks and Greeks were living here, apparently in perfect harmony: the men were smoking, and the women nursing their children, some of whom looked extremely sallow and sickly with malaria fever. We went into the same house at which I had been before: the people supplied us with eggs, good brown bread, grapes and almonds; but we could not procure any wine. We took our luncheon under the shade of orange and quince trees, surrounded by tomatos, pomegranates, vines, and the white mulberry, with the turtle-dove gently cooing over our heads, and the grasshopper chirping at our feet. All nature was lovely and exuberant, and in her richest attire: but man, cruel man, by his havoc and hatred of his species, contributed to mar the charming prospect.

July 29.—After breakfast, whilst the ship was still being supplied with water, I again went on shore. Meeting Antonio, the old pilot, I commissioned him to hire three tolerably good horses, and invited him to accompany young Tennant and myself on an excursion to Vourla. We had a black guide, well armed with a brace of pistols and a yatagan, as indeed all are here. We first went along the coast, but soon turned off into the interior and over the mountains, whence we again approached a bay and had a fine view of various small islands and the more distant mountainous Asiatic scenery. The country we passed through was very romantic on our right, and an immense

plain richly variegated on our left. The roads were rough, and in some situations badly paved; fountains at various distances poured forth most excellent water, with which our black guide always took an opportunity to refresh himself. More inland, the country showed greater marks of cultivation. The day was hot, and the sky without clouds; luckily I had an umbrella, and our way ran at times through pleasant lanes, well shaded by trees and good hedges, like those in England.

After a ride of two hours we arrived at the town of Vourla. On reaching it, we sat down on a bench in the shade of the houses, and Antonio brought us some eggs. It was very hot, and all the windows were closed to keep out the sun; but we soon had some of the inhabitants to stare at us; apparently, as if they had seldom seen Europeans, for few ever ride up so far inland. The people in whose house we afterwards rested, were extremely friendly. A round table was covered with a cloth in a corner of the room, partly railed round and elevated one step above the rest. Here we sat on cushions *à la Turque*, the apartment looking into the garden. Our repast of eggs and ham stewed together was excellent, and the wine very good. Two or three Greeks and several women and children, occasionally came into the room, all appearing cheerful and clean.

Whilst seated smoking a long pipe, and Antonio and the old lady talking as fast and as loud as

they could, he describing, I suppose, every thing he had seen and heard of at 'the islands we had touched, two of our sailors and Antonio's nephew came in, nearly out of breath, saying that the captain had sent a boat for the pilot, which was lying in the harbour four or five miles off. He began to jump about, saying he must be off directly, but I insisted upon the men having some refreshment, and gave them as much wine as they liked ; when, having paid for our accommodation, we parted, and found a number of women waiting in the court-yard below to have a look at us. I held out my hand, which some took, first crossing themselves, but others did not. We next proceeded to a church, which I had heard was worth looking at. The entrance was very neat and clean, and a skreen at the end was handsomely worked in gilding, and covered with small pictures of the Virgin, &c. The building is low and walled in, and the interior was divided with seats. The man who showed us over it, on entering fell upon his knees, bowing and kissing the pavement three times, and when up again, kissed the gilded hand of the Virgin. Remounting our nags, we arrived at the coast some time before the sailors, and rested ourselves under a large tree, close to a fountain of fine water, and then went into an old mosque, not much superior in appearance to a barn, having a small pulpit and a mat which covered most of the floor. At about six P.M. we were again on board the Cambrian.

July 30.—We sailed this morning for Ipsara, the wind being cool and pleasant, though contrary.

July 31.—The wind continued as yesterday, and we arrived off Ipsara a little before sunset.

August 1.—Ipsara is a barren island with scarcely a tree, except in a valley close to the sea : it is tolerably well fortified, and the houses are clustered together between two hills. The island is mountainous, but not so high as Hydra, and has a bold rocky shore. Here is a good bay for ships, and there were more than twenty of a moderate size at anchor in it ; several boats, carrying forty or fifty men each, were sailing about towards other vessels out of the bay, as if some secret expedition was going forward. Monachi came on board, who appeared an excellent man, active in his cause, and honourable in his proceedings. I had met him before off Hydra. He said the Greeks were determined to persevere. A Turk also came on board last night ; he had been taken prisoner in a small boat off Scio, and being wounded, was imprisoned here : having been cured of his wound, he was set at liberty, and sent to the Cambrian to be conveyed whither he wished. He was an old man with a long beard, and looked sickly and emaciated. He found three of his countrymen and a child on board, from Smyrna. One was going to Alexandria, and the other two were on their pilgrimage to Mecca. The old Turk said, that when he was sent for out of prison, he expected it was for the purpose of being massacred ; but Monachi answered, that the

Greeks did not go to war for the sake of murder, that they wished to exchange their prisoners, and not slaughter them as the Turks did.

Here I learned that Missolonghi was not retaken by the Turks, as was given out, nor was Athens in their possession; but such reports are common in Smyrna. We sailed with a fair wind for Miconi, and anchored off there about six the next morning; it is a barren rock, and close down on the shore is a shabby, dirty collection of small white houses. The three flags, of England, France, and Austria, were flying there. Captain Hamilton detained two or three vessels lying close by, as well as some smaller boats which were sailing out. The pilot was sent on shore to say that they were detained on account of the protection that had been afforded here to some men who had insulted an English or Ionian merchantman. The English consul, a Greek, was also sent for and desired to come on board with his family, as the captain probably might have to fire upon the town.

At about twelve, I went ashore to Miconi for the purpose of visiting the ruins of Delos. The isle of Anti-Delos consists principally of granite and marble mountains, and appears a heap of ruins, having underwood growing only in the valley, and not a tree visible. Broken columns of marble and granite lay dispersed in all directions upon the site of the old town of Delos, near and in the sea. A few pieces of granite from four to six feet in height, some round, and others

square, are alone left standing. There are also remains of an amphitheatre, the walls of which are chiefly of white sparkling marble. Whilst at these ruins I missed my companions, Portman, Hotham, &c. and proceeded to the boat, where I found they had not arrived. I therefore went to the top of a high hill, whence I saw one of them descending from the ruined amphitheatre. I fired off my pistol, which he heard, and we went to the boat together, where we found all the party assembled. We next sailed to the Isle of Delos, and from the summit of one of its highest mountains obtained a fine view of all the surrounding islands. Some of the party employed themselves in digging out the capital of a column they had met with; the part which had been exposed was much injured, but that which was under the soil we found very perfect and beautifully white. We next came to a mutilated figure of a female, which appeared as if recently dug up in part; it was of very rough workmanship, and was without a head; but having a pickaxe with us, we were determined to see if the lady had any feet. She was pulled up, and as the feet also were wanting, and the whole statue so coarse, as well as difficult to remove, we relinquished our intention of getting her on board the *Cambrian*, and giving her a birth amongst the living lumber of Greeks and Turks; and left her as a prize to delight the first antiquary who might visit the Isle of Delos after us.

Soon after four P.M. we got aboard the caique, which had brought us from Miconi to these isles. She had four men belonging to her, and, notwithstanding a high and contrary wind, seemed to brave every danger till we arrived at a strait between two small islands, where the wind having much increased, the waves rolling high, and the sea at times coming all over us, we all expected to be shortly driven on the sharp rocks close by. After tacking about we passed the Cambrian, and were obliged to land at Miconi, and went to the house of the Consul. Though the Cambrian was at no great distance, we could not get a boat that would venture out with us to her, and the wind still continuing very high, we began to think we should be detained on shore all night in our wet clothes. The Consul and his family were extremely attentive, and at last a boat from the Cambrian was announced, and in less than twenty minutes we rejoiced at being again safe on board.

Aug. 5.—We arrived off Syra at eleven A.M., having passed near Tino, a fine island, well cultivated, with a large population, a town upon the shore, and numerous villages dispersed high up among the hills. Ten or a dozen priests came on board to pay their respects to the captain; many other Greeks came also upon deck, and some merchants and captains of Ionian vessels, all delighted with the captain's band which was playing. Amongst the rest was the son of Bobolina by his first wife; he was captain of a Greek

gun-brig, and was the man who cleared the way for the officers and crew of the Cambrian during the dreadful scene at Napoli di Romania; he appeared much pleased at being amongst us, and had afterwards an interview with Captain Hamilton. The celebrated heroine, Madame Bobolina, was this person's second wife. He was treacherously murdered by order of the Capitan Pasha, at Constantinople, some time ago; and to avenge his death, his widow had three ships built at her own expense, of which, at the beginning of the war, nearly two years since, accompanied by her two sons, she took the command. They were lost in an attack by the Turks. She is a native of Spezzia, and is still alive.

Aug. 6.—Left Syra at six o'clock, and having passed between Thermia and Serpho, arrived at Hydra at five P.M. Here we found the Hind. Boats were all ordered out at sunset to go in search of some Spezziot ships that had insulted an Ionian, and taken away some bags of dollars. Lieutenant Smith went on shore at nine o'clock, and brought the money off at eleven A.M.

CHAPTER XII.

Spezzia.—Visit of the Primates.—A Vessel burned.—An Accident.—Milo.—Despatches.—Island of Candia.—A Skirmish.—The Pasha alarmed.—Leprosy.—Town of Candia.—Turkish Fleet.—Visit to the Pasha.—The Egyptian Admiral.—Leave the Cambrian.—Mr. Harris's House.—Preparations for Travelling.

AUGUST 7.—Weighed anchor between two and three o'clock. Contostavlo came on board, looking very unwell, having been waiting here upwards of a month. We sailed immediately after, and were becalmed between a point of the island and the main. A breeze sprang up early in the morning, and we proceeded again for Spezzia, and anchored close in front of the batteries at eight o'clock. We found the Hind close on, with six or seven small vessels taken from the Spezziots, in consequence of their conduct to an Ionian vessel. Scott, with his boats, was cruising about the island in search of other vessels. The captain ordered all boats to be brought-to, allowing none to go in or out. Soon after, six or eight of the primates of the island came on board. After a long

expostulation they left the ship, as boats were continually coming and going. About six P.M. six of the primates again came on board, and two or three principal captains of ships of war, having their pistols, small swords, &c. in their sashes. They were all ushered into the captain's cabin. They had previously sent two or three pirates on board, and they had now seized two more of the principal ones. The primates again returned to shore without bringing matters to a satisfactory settlement.

Aug. 9.—The primates again came on board, wishing the pirates to be given up to them, they themselves offering to pay for the goods and money taken from the Ionian vessel—about two hundred pounds. The captain was angry at this proposal, being determined, as he said, to make the pirates suffer for their misconduct. He observed, that the primates, by paying the money, would afford a bad precedent, as well as an encouragement, and declared that he would not receive their money; and, so far from giving up the six pirates he had in his possession, he demanded and insisted upon having the others. The primates seemed to despond at this, and replied that they were afraid the people would not remain quiet; and, in fact, it appeared as if they were afraid of an insurrection against them. The captain was, however, determined, and the primates left us, much dejected.

In the course of the morning we observed a great number of people assembled, and most of

them armed, principally about the house in which the heads or primates meet, and the guard-house. I saw a fellow draw his sabre, and they seemed to be commencing an attack, but were soon dispersed. The captain sent the first lieutenant on shore, and our boats followed, each having a carronade; but the men did not land. The vessel belonging to the party that had committed the piracy was seized, and brought to the stern of the *Cambrian*, along with eight or ten others, which had been taken at the same time. Order was given to set it on fire, which was done about four o'clock. I was at dinner at the time with Captain Hamilton, and went into the cabin and saw her burning most furiously. When nearly consumed she drifted to land, while a great crowd of men and boys, assembled on the sands, were looking on. Two of the primates and one captain came on board, and were ushered into the dining apartment. The former were fine venerable-looking fellows, with uncommonly long mustachios, quiet, and well behaved; the other was tall, but much younger, a strong, well-made, good-looking man; I knew the captain, having seen him two or three times before. These primates, who came to return the money, were requested by the captain to be seated, but in regard to money, he said, he never interfered; such matters were left entirely to Mr. Jennings, the purser. Jennings being sent for, two of the party retired with him, and the other sat and took wine with us.

This affair being so far settled, the primates

pleaded very hard for the liberation of the pirates we had on board, but the captain refused to give them up, having two in irons: he remarked to the primates that it was absurd to think of allowing such fellows to go loose again, merely to follow their old practices. It is apparent to me, that these primates, who are the heads of the government, if it may be so called, had at present very little command over the people, however it might have been formerly.

An unfortunate accident happened on the return of the boat that had brought out the schooner from the island, to be burnt. The men had been sent armed with guns, pistols, &c. and after having performed their duty of bringing out the schooner, just at the moment of the boat's arrival alongside the Cambrian, a gun or pistol went off by some accident or other, and the shot passed through the foot of one man, and wounded another. The first man cried out most lustily, and the second bled very copiously. Due care was taken of them by Dr. Aitchenson, and both did well. Mr. Scott took the prizes that were attached to Captain Rous's frigate, and it is curious that, during his progress in the morning, amongst other boats that he stopped was one having on board Captain Georgio Saini (belonging to Hydra) and Madame Bobolina, of patriotic celebrity. The captain at first could not make them out, for Scott had altered the rigging of his little vessel, (a pirate taken from the Greeks,) and had painted her black, while all on board were sporting the

red cap; but Scott knowing Captain Georgio as belonging to the island of Hydra, after some friendly acknowledgement they took leave of one another. They had been, I believe, to Napoli di Romania.

Captain Hamilton having renewed his interview with the primates, and the money demanded being paid, the party took their leave, not however much pleased with their reception, discontented at not being able to procure the liberty of the pirates we had on board, and perhaps fearful of an insurrection on shore. We sailed about sunset, Captain Rous having been signalled to be off a quarter of an hour before us.

Aug. 10.—We arrived at Milo early in the morning. The harbour of Milo is singular, being a complete basin, so that a vessel going in at night, finds it impossible to discover the place at which it entered. Old Mitchell, who resides on the island both as Consul and pilot (but now too old for the latter), soon came on board. I knew him formerly, having put in here when travelling with my friend Douglas Strutt, and being then on board the merchant brig *Sappho*, Captain L. Powell. Milo is sixty miles in circumference, and was formerly numerously peopled. When the Athenians took Milo, they put to the sword all who were able to bear arms; women and children were made slaves, and the island was left desolate. An Athenian colony re-peopled it, and re-established the descendants of the original inhabitants in their possessions. This

island produces a kind of earth successfully employed in painting and medicine.*

On our arrival we found eight or ten vessels, mostly French, waiting for a convoy to see them safe through the Mediterranean, being fearful of the Spanish cruisers in that part.

Aug. 11.—This morning being calm we weighed anchor about nine A.M. Suddenly was seen entering the harbour the *Rose*, Captain Dundas, with despatches to Captain Hamilton. This was an unexpected meeting, he (Captain Dundas) having put in here by mere chance. I was on deck, and felt highly pleased to hear Captain Dundas congratulate my friend Scott on his promotion, telling him he was appointed to the

* Nor is this island without its antiquities. In the "Times" of June 1816, we find the following interesting communication:

"We are happy to announce to the public another interesting discovery which has been lately made in the classic regions: our readers will find it in the following extract of a letter from that intelligent traveller, Mr. SALT, to a friend in England.

"I have omitted to mention that on our way from Malta, we touched at the island of Milo, where the inhabitants have lately *discovered a theatre of white marble*, which appears, from the little that has yet been exposed to view, to be in very perfect preservation. The seats at present opened are seven in number, beautifully worked out of large masses of the finest marble, and forming the segment of a circle, whose diameter, if complete, would be 116 feet. The situation of this theatre is one of the finest that can be imagined; it stands about a hundred feet above the level of the sea, and commands in front a noble prospect over the harbour to the mountains on the opposite side, and is backed by lofty hills rising one behind the other up to the turreted village of Castro. Immense ruins of solid walls

Despatch. All parties, I may say, from the captain down to the common sailor, were much delighted at his well-merited advancement. Captain Dundas had brought other despatches, with promotions of individuals of whom I knew nothing; and all seemed gaiety and pleasantry.

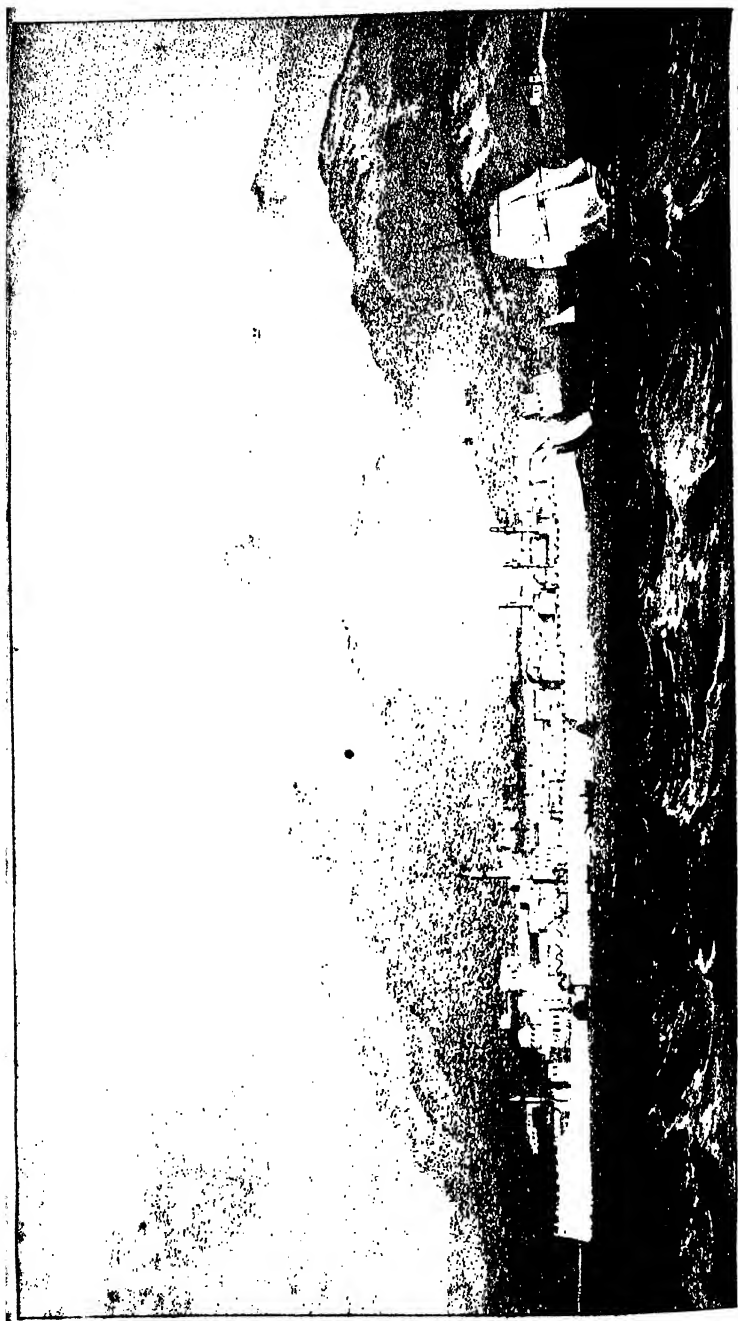
Though I had arranged with the pilot to take me to Athens, I agreed to remain on board. We put old Mitchell and his son, who happened to be with us, on board the *Rose*, to take them on shore, as we had come out of the harbour; and I promised the latter to return as soon as possible, as I had been disappointed in not having been landed at Athens. Captain Hamilton, from his despatches, had now altered his plans, and I found

stand close by, and some few remains of inscription have been found in the neighbourhood, two fragments of which I inclose; the former is cut on a white marble pedestal which has been much injured, and the latter is said to have formed part of a large inscription which a bigoted Pápá obliged the inhabitants to break in pieces, to prevent the Europeans from disturbing this holy retreat—a cottage which he had built on an adjoining hill, where many remains of a white marble temple are still to be traced. This priest is luckily dead, or otherwise the theatre would have stood great danger of suffering the same disastrous fate. From the site of this theatre, I should conceive that it was intended for naval exhibitions in the port below, as it is constructed immediately on the brow of a hill, having in its front scarcely room for the proscenium. Of this, however, it is not possible to judge very correctly till the whole shall have been laid open—an operation neither very expensive nor difficult to accomplish, as the inhabitants are almost like a colony of English, and would be glad to give their assistance in any work that would tend to the renown of their island.' "

it was not his intention to return here, but to go again to Smyrna : however, to make up for this sudden change, I was told by my friend Scott that, when we had visited Cerigo, we should go to Candia, Cyprus, and St. Jean d'Acre, places all highly interesting to me. I, therefore, soon reconciled myself to this new arrangement, and again deferred seeing Athens for the present; besides, it was at this time a rather dangerous thing to be on these seas, as the Turkish fleet, now at Patras, would, it was said, soon return to the Archipelago, and possibly Athens might be invested, which would make it very inconvenient for a travelling gentleman.

Aug. 12.—Off Cerigo early this morning, and sent a boat on shore with two of the pirates, and the money which had been obtained from Spezzia for the valuables taken out of the ship belonging to this place. We did not come to anchor, but tacked about, waiting the return of the boat. It soon made its appearance, whilst the wind was blowing very fresh, and contrary for our voyage to Candia.

Aug. 13.—This morning off Candia, or Crete, an immense island, which may be called the key, or boundary of protection to the Archipelago. It contained about 14,000 Turks, and 25,000 Greeks. The Turks had possession of the towns and forts; the Greeks of the country. Many of the Greeks being called away into the interior, the Turks made a sortie from Canea, and we were just in time to see a skirmish, about a



W. D. H. H. H.

mile or two from the town. They were fighting all the morning; the Turks got the worst of it, having twelve or fourteen killed, and several wounded. The villages seemed beautifully situated among trees upon hills gradually sloping down to the sea. The principal firing took place from the nearest village, and from the windows and tops of the houses. Houses and trees were blazing, and there was much bush-fighting. The Turks got behind a wall, and remained some time there, then advanced, and again retreated. Both parties appeared to keep at a respectful distance. Emanuel Tambazi, a Hydriot, was Governor-general of the island of Candia, though said to be now at Mylopotamo, a village in Candia. The Pasha not sending any answer to the demands of our captain relative to some injury committed upon a neutral vessel, Lieutenant Scott was sent to him relative to the restitution of this vessel and cargo, which was oil. It had been seized by order of the Governor of Canea, and sold; redress had been frequently refused. Captain Hamilton, upon such service, had always been very summary and successful, which is the only way of dealing with the Turks. The Pasha, a fine-looking old man, was seated on a sofa, surrounded by a numerous retinue; he ordered Lieutenant Scott to be presented with coffee, pipe, &c. who astonished him by refusing it, saying he could not accept any friendly offering till he knew how the Pasha was inclined to receive his mission. It is not very common to decline

accepting this formal civility, but the refusal, as a *coup de politique*, appears to have had some effect. Scott returned on board with an answer which, though not decisive, was not altogether unsatisfactory. He was sent a second time, and was received in so friendly a manner, that he could not refuse the proffered pipe and coffee. He delivered the ultimatum, that if a decided answer was not sent by noon the next day, the batteries would be fired upon, and every vessel taken out of the port. This conversation was related to me by Lieutenant Scott when he came on board. The weather was fine the next morning, and the Cambrian warped and anchored within pistol-shot of the batteries; the Hind, Captain Rous, was ordered under weigh and to be ready to enter the port: both ships were visibly from the shore prepared for battle. These preparations alarmed the Pasha, and before noon he sent off to say the vessel should be restored and cargo paid for, which was done. Captain Hamilton visited the Pasha, and they parted good friends. This determined conduct Captain Hamilton always pursued, and it never failed in its effect: it stamped his character with Greek and Turk, as they both found by experience he would not be trifled with. He spared no pains to keep both parties to the strict letter of the law, and well supported the honour and dignity of the British flag, being beloved for his humanity and kindness to all parties in misfortune, and feared

for his energy in suppressing every illegal act, with whatever party it might originate.

There is a mole or harbour here capable of containing fifty or sixty merchant vessels, but the bay, though spacious, is too open and exposed, and not safe for ships to ride in. The island is very unhealthy, and many of the inhabitants are subject to leprosy. Such as are afflicted with the disease, are compelled to live outside the gates. This malady is more prevalent here than in any other part of the world.

The Greeks had cut off the water, and the Turks were reduced to depend on the rain for their supply. They had also destroyed their mills, and the Turks were compelled to pound or bruise their corn, of which they had plenty. The town is said to be in a very dilapidated state.

Aug. 15.—Captain Rous was under weigh, and orders were given for us to be so likewise by seven o'clock. Lieutenant Smith was sent on shore at nine o'clock, and returned soon after eleven with the indemnity-money. Sailed at twelve o'clock, and passed Cape Melek.

I must henceforth give my friend Scott his title of Captain, though still filling his old station as senior lieutenant of the Cambrian. Captain Hamilton had pleasure, I have no doubt, in ordering him to be so called, as he was a great favourite with him: from habit many on board would often call him by his old title, which was always corrected by the captain.

Aug. 16.—Sent a boat on shore to a village on the coast, *en passant*, Captain Scott and Contostavlo accompanying Mr. Xeno to land ; the latter, a Greek, was going to the village of Mylopotamo. On reaching the sands in a bay between immense mountains, several men came down, some armed with muskets. They accompanied the party on their way to the village, but before they arrived, a gun was fired, which brought Scott and Contostavlo back, leaving Mr. Xeno to pursue his way with three or four of the natives, so that no particular news was obtained. The inhabitants were all in arms against the Turks, headed by the priest of the village. Being short of fresh meat, we luckily got six sheep very cheap, and could have procured any thing if time had permitted. We passed the town of Candia in possession of the Turks, about eight or nine miles' distance. It appears close to the sea, with immense walls and fortifications all around ; it is large, extends a long way, and, as far as I could judge at such a distance, is very strong on the land side as well as the sea. The country is open, and diversified by very high mountains. The town is situated in the midst of a very large bay.

Aug. 17.—It blew very fresh early this morning, and I was told by the master (Easto) that we were seventy leagues from Alexandria, to which place I found we were destined.

Aug. 19.—At nine A.M. Alexandria in sight, with Pompey's Pillar, &c. We prepared to enter the harbour. Captain Scott landed to ascertain if

there was plague, and to inquire if they would grant a bill of health. A signal having been made that there was no plague, a gun was fired for a pilot, when Scott returned with the jolly fat pilot Hamet, who speaks English tolerably well, and was the man employed by Lord Nelson, in the memorable Battle of the Nile, to pilot him to the Bay of Aboukir. I believe he receives a pension from the British Government on account of a wound he received on that occasion. We arrived in the port, and cast anchor at two o'clock. There were about thirty sail of the Turkish fleet here. The ships are small, generally carrying about twenty guns; a few have forty guns: they were going shortly to Candia with troops. We anchored close to them; and soon after Lieutenant Smith was sent to communicate with our Consul, Mr. Lee, when we fired a salute of fifteen guns, which number was returned by the fort. We then saluted the Pasha with nineteen guns, which was immediately returned.

It was now the time of the Beiram, so that of course there was much firing and rejoicing among all the shipping, as well as in the forts, twice or thrice a day. I went on shore, Mr. Lee having sent to say he should be glad to see me. He introduced me to Mr. Salt, British Consul-general at Cairo, whom I did not see on my first visit to Cairo, as he was then up the Nile at Thebes with Mr. Beechey on a travelling excursion. I found him affable and friendly in the highest degree.

Aug. 20.—A large party of us, with the Consuls, and most of the officers of the Cambrian, paid our respects to the Pasha early this morning. The officers were arranged on each side of the room, five or six of us sitting on the sofa or divan on the right-hand of the Pasha; on his left was stationed an attendant with a large fan, keeping off the flies, which at times are very annoying. In the front, and close to us, stood Bourgos, the smooth, insinuating Bourgos, the interpreter. Captain Hamilton sat next to his Highness the Pasha, who seemed all pleasantry and affability, and had half an hour's conversation with him, speaking French through the medium of the interpreter. The apartment was rather crowded, full of all kinds of people and attendants. I saw my old friend Sadic Gibralta, from Malta, among them, and his father Ismael, a quiet, well-behaved man, who has been at most of the courts of Europe. Being acquainted with him, we had a long conversation. Thinking he seemed unwell, I asked him to sit down near me. He said, "I am a great invalid, but I must not sit down," and looked towards the Pasha. Coffee was handed, but no pipes. When the assembly broke up, a large party of us rode to Pompey's Pillar, and passed over the field of battle where, as before stated, the gallant Abercrombie lost his life.

Aug. 21.—The Pasha sent, as a present to the Cambrian, ten bullocks, fifty sheep, and five hundred small fowls. I partly promised Mr. Salt to

accompany him to Cairo, as I was intending to proceed to Thebes and into Nubia. He was about to sail in a week, and politely offered me a place in his cangea.

Aug. 22.—The Admiral of the Egyptian fleet, with the commander of the troops that were going to Candia, accompanied by Sadie Gibralta, came on board this morning in full parade. All hands to quarters; Murray and the marines in full uniform, and the band playing. After partaking of refreshment, they took their departure, and a salute of fifteen guns was fired. On going into the cabin, the captain showed us the handsome present he had received from the Pasha by the hands of the Admiral. It was a very splendid gold snuff-box, the top covered with diamonds, one in the centre being very large and valuable.

Aug. 24.—The boat was ordered to be ready early this morning to take Mr. Lee, who had come on board the day previous, and myself to shore. With feelings of great regret, I took leave of my friend Captain Hamilton, who, probably thinking I was going on a hazardous excursion among the Arabs of Nubia, said in a jocose way, as I was descending into the boat, "I must not expect to see you again, unless you are made into a mummy: in that case, if consigned to me, I will take good care of you. In the mean time, take care of yourself."

I then bade adieu to my gentlemanly fellow-traveller, Colonel Warburton, commanding the 85th regiment at Malta, and to all my old

friend and messmates, with whom I had lived on the strictest terms of intimacy. I shall long remember with warm feelings of friendship the kind and gentlemanly conduct I experienced from them all, both collectively and individually; and would strongly recommend my brother-travellers, whenever they are obliged to voyage by sea, to give the preference to a British man-of-war.

I breakfasted with Mr. Lee, who kindly offered me an apartment in his house, accommodations being very indifferent at Alexandria; but I had previously promised to visit my friend Mr. Harris, a merchant residing here; in fact, my trunks had already been sent to his house in the country, a little way outside of the walls. Mr. Lee then urged me, if upon trial I should find the country inconvenient, to come to town and stay at his house. In short, the kindness I had invariably met with led me on, and gave a pleasing zest to my wanderings.

Having procured a donkey, the animal usually rode here, and noted for its swiftness, trotting like a pony, and more active than the European species, I passed without the walls, among old ruins and excavations, over a plain where once stood part of ancient Alexandria, and arrived at my friend Harris's. After the customary salutations, and an apology for my engagement, I dressed, and returned to Mr. Lee's to an early dinner, where I met the Consul-General and Mrs. Glidden. In the evening, soon after sunset (the outer gates being shut at eight o'clock),

I went back to Harris, and found him and Mr. Mino sitting down to supper, they having dined early,—which I found was the custom with most here during the hot season, and which enables them to retire soon to bed. I slept ill, being made restless by the excessive heat, and by dogs howling and barking all night. There is at no great distance a burial-ground, and these animals are frequently employed to guard the tombs, so that at night it is dangerous to pass them. Foreigners, unapprised of their danger in venturing too near, have been torn to pieces by these beasts, which are very numerous.

Aug. 25.—Mr. Harris's house was situated rather low, in a hollow, surrounded by a wall, having within its boundaries many date-trees, with much fruit on them. Several Arabs were now at work, making channels in various directions, as these trees require much water. Wheels were continually kept going, pumping up water from a well for the purpose of irrigation.

The remains of ancient reservoirs, cisterns, and wells, built of stone under ground, in various parts of this place, and particularly in this situation, certainly afford proofs of a capacity for noble and magnificent undertakings.

In the evening, I walked towards the town with Harris, to see some grand fireworks exhibited in the square, close to the entrance gate, in honour of the festa of St. Louis.

Aug. 26.—I walked to Alexandria, and was much oppressed with the heat. A large party

dined at Harris's, and among them were the two Consuls. We passed a pleasant day, that is to say, as much so as the flies, which annoyed us extremely, would allow. At dinner-time the servants use a long switch to brush them away (rather irksome for a long-nosed guest, by the by).

Aug. 28.—Rode over to Alexandria and returned to dinner, and in the evening walked with Harris over the canal bridge. The dogs here are barking at you all day long, and howling all the night, a miserable drawback on the pleasure of living in the country: you escape that annoyance in the towns.

Aug. 30. — Employed in getting ready for Cairo, and in procuring provisions of the rarer sort for my journey to Thebes, such as wine, of which I took with me in bottles about eighteen dozen, maccaroni, dried tongues, anchovies, biscuits, pickles, and *mesh-mesh*, viz. dried apricots, all which the traveller should not be without. To the above, I added Dutch-cheeses, tea, coffee, tobacco of course, pepper, salt, mustard, vinegar, &c.

CHAPTER XIII.

Our Departure.—Entrance to the Nile.—The Nile.—Nikleh.—Women.—The Desert.—Scenery of the River.—The Main Channel.—Arrival at Cairo.—Purchase a Cangea.—The False Pyramid.—Mountain Scenery.—Gibbloterra.—Miniet.—Visit to a Bey.—Sugar Manufactory.—Captain Gordon's Death.—Siout.—The Pasha's Band.—Land at Koos.—Mahomedan Vespers.—Ekhhmin.—Villages.—A Woman of Kené.—A Motley Group.

SEPTEMBER 1.—This day being fixed upon by Mr. Salt for our departure, we embarked in his cangea, and, the wind being moderate, gently glided up the canal. We passed several vessels, principally laden with corn, beans, &c. coming down the stream: their main-yards, together with their immense sails, exhibit to the eye of a stranger an extraordinary appearance.

Sept. 2.—We found some difficulty in entering the Nile this morning, the mouth of the canal being constructed in a way, I presume, to prevent a too impetuous rushing of the river

into its channel. With great care and perseverance we cleared this narrow entrance, which has lately been finished, and is not the channel I passed through the last time I was here, that being more to the south. It is built of stone, and on one side forms the pathway to houses recently built there. Owing to vessels frequently coming in contact with it, it is already in want of repair. We ran against another vessel, and much altercation took place among the turbaned sailors. Throughout our sail hitherto, the scenery had been uninteresting, but now that we were opposing the muddy waves of the Nile, it was quite of another character: the expanded waters were running down in torrents. We were now reminded of the graphic lines which Shakspeare has put into the mouth of Mark Antony :

They take the flow o' the Nile
By certain scales i' the pyramid ; they know
By the height, the lowness, or the mean, if dearth,
Or foizon, follow : the higher Nilus swells,
The more it promises : as it ebbs, the seedsman
Upon the slime and ooze scatters his grain,
And shortly comes to harvest.*

The wind being in our favour, we went at the rate

* Antony and Cleopatra. Act II. Scene 7.

of five or six knots per hour through this much agitated and turbid stream. We soon passed the first large town, Fouàh, where we intended to have procured fruit and eggs, but were carried by the force of the current to the opposite side of the river. At about sunset, fastening our cangea to stakes we had driven into the bank, we landed at a village in which a festa was going forward, and strolled up and down the shore. Close by, we saw one of the finest cotton-plantations of the district.

Sept. 3.—At sunrise, we left the banks to which our boat had been fastened, and with little wind, but having a less impetuous stream against us, we pursued our voyage, and found the water at some places level with the land, at others within a foot or two of it. When here last year, I consider I was about thirty feet below the level of the shore. I was soon convinced that this month was the best time for a trip to Cairo and up the Nile,—at least, to see the country and the various villages to the greatest advantage: Mr. Salt was of the same opinion. We again began to feel the current flowing very strongly. Some judgment is required to trim the vessel with its large sails, frequently tacking from one side of the river to the other, at times passing over part of the land temporarily under water. These difficult points are well understood by the men who are accustomed to be on the river. Being generally destitute of clothing, they are in and out of the cangea in an instant; they are expert swimmers,

as if they were half amphibious, and are quickly on shore for the purpose of towing the vessel, which sometimes becomes necessary.

We saw a numerous herd of buffaloes, which are so fond of the water that they are found lying down in it for hours together, all but their heads submerged, and these they frequently dip in. The vast quantity of dressed corn exposed to the air, and piled up very high, is truly astonishing; and though the dew falls very heavily during the night, it does not appear to take any harm. Oxen and cattle of all kinds were still employed in drawing up water for the purposes of irrigation, as it was uncertain whether the stream would be much higher. Occasionally also I observed camels going the tedious round; they are generally blindfolded. I have sometimes seen two men throwing up the water with a kind of basket, which they perform by standing on either side of a small opening in the bank, lowering the basket into the Nile, and then, with great dexterity, swinging the contents into a trough on the other side. We remarked, at the distance of perhaps three or four miles, the whole of that part of the country as having the appearance of being under water, the trees, and a mosque that was among them, being distinctly reflected: this was the phenomenon of the mirage, and I cannot but consider myself most fortunate in having the opportunity of seeing what many who have been up the Nile never witnessed.

The mirage is produced by the reflection of

salient objects on the oblique rays of the sun refracted by the heat of the burning soil; and this phenomenon has so truly the appearance of water, that the observer is repeatedly deceived by it. The country was as rich and beautiful as a flat country can well be; the trees were large and fine, and the fruit of the date-trees was nearly ripe. The river here is, I should imagine, about a mile in width, and more tranquil; the breeze at noon was delightful, as the day was very hot.

We next arrived at Nikleh, which is said to be half way between Rosetta and Cairo. The sailors always like to land here; they get good bread, which in shape is flat and round, not unlike a pancake. The Arabs break it up into small pieces, and, having put it into a wooden bowl, pour hot liquid upon it, bringing it to the consistency of pea-soup. They all then sit round this bowl, and take out its contents with their fingers, one of the young men meanwhile generally blowing a musical instrument, the harsh tarabok, which has the outward appearance of a small double flageolet, and in sound resembles a Scotch bagpipe; both halves are played upon at once. Sometimes, too, the performer dances to it, slipping his legs about in all directions as if he were loose-jointed, and generally finishing with a twist or wriggle of his whole body.

At Nikleh we procured some pigeons and eggs, and stopping nearly an hour, I walked round part of the village. A man came up to me, and

in bad Italian asked me if I wanted any antiques, at the same time producing some trifles, which, however, I did not purchase. The women were tattooed and raggedly dressed, and the children naked as usual. Many of the women appeared to be afflicted with ophthalmia, and some had their faces concealed by handkerchiefs. Soon after sunset, we arrived at another wretched-looking village, close to the shore; and as it was getting dark, we again had the cangea fastened to the bank. A few boats laden with corn being close to us, we purchased some; and were entertained by a blind man singing a few Arabic songs.

Sept. 4.—We slept with our doors open; and two of the men were stationed as guards, instances having been known of pilferers getting quietly on board, and taking whatever they could find from off the deck. We were up at sunrise, to enjoy “the cool, the fragrant, and the silent hour” of morning; but, as in general at this season and hour, there was no wind. The men went to get milk and fowls. I heard two women singing at the doors of some of the miserable mud-built cottages, and observed that some loaves of bread were given them, but for what purpose I could not comprehend. Soon after, our men having dragged up the cangea, I saw these two modest-looking, dirty, ragged women (with their faces covered up to their eyes, but with their persons not quite so well veiled,) come from a tomb across the fields a little way out of the village. Mr. Salt now in-

formed me that these women had been singing to procure bread for an old sheik who lived in the tomb, and that they had deposited it there for him, and that he was sometimes supplied with water in a similar manner. This sheik was said to be very fond of laying out his money in building for himself a large tomb.

A pleasant breeze coming on, we glided up delightfully, meeting several boats running fast down with the stream; and arrived at some famous gardens, where pomegranates are produced in the finest perfection. Seeing another boat, and many of the country girls on board, we stopped here. They were selling melons, pomegranates, citrons, and eggs. We threw some small money amongst them, which produced a good scramble. They were tattooed as usual, some on their arms, some on their faces, and others on their chins. Their dress consisted only of a long and loose dark blue shift, leaving the bosom uncovered, and sometimes the face; they were, of course, without either shoes or stockings. We distributed among them about five para pieces, with which they appeared highly delighted.

Passing desert sands, which commenced near the banks of the Nile and extended a vast distance, we sailed by a village on our right, said to be the first on the Desert, with a boundless tract of sand in the back-ground, stony in its appearance, and without a tree to be seen. In the sandy soil, however, upon our left, fine trees were

growing close upon the banks of the stream, which in this place, about thirty miles from Cairo, was rapid, and its breadth at this season was about a mile and a half. We continued to sail by many villages, near which the tombs of the deceased inhabitants were scattered about, and at a little distance the tombs of the sheiks. On our left hand was a country extremely fertile, the Delta, with forests of fine large trees and a village near; and on our right the Libyan Desert.

We soon passed the second village appearing on the margin of the sands, which gradually ascended, so that you saw the Desert all the way. It was curious to observe several fine large sycamore-trees growing in the sands, close above this village, without any other tree or shrub near them. These trees may be surrounded by sands, but there must be mould underneath, and water must find its way thither, probably from the river. Farther on, we again fastened our boat on the Delta shore, while the starry host of heaven glistened in all their beauty. The croaking of the bull-frog, added to the piping of one of our young men who played the tarabok, and the singing of others, the rest beating time by clapping their hands, gave us a truly faithful specimen of the native music.

Sept. 5.—We entered and went through a canal, thereby shortening the voyage some miles, but this is not to be done unless the Nile is high. Passing groves of the tamarisk-tree, the syc-



more, cassia, and the date, full of ripe golden fruit, some of a rich red colour, with others of unripe green, all hanging in clusters, interspersed with fields of half-ripe doura or Indian corn, and backed by the sandy mountains of Libya; we sailed on by a small village called Wadan or Woordan, when Mr. Salt ordered the boat to stop a short space. Just at sunset I was much amused by seeing the men swimming across the river, which was running rapidly, some having their clothes packed upon their heads, one encumbered with his wooden plough, and another with his long pipe; the effect was ludicrous. They apparently swam easily, and high out of the water, owing to their having six or seven gourds, hollowed and dried, fastened together and placed under their chests. Coming round by an old mount just behind the town of Shemoon, we beheld the Pyramids at about sixteen miles distance.

The banks of the river now assumed a different appearance on the Desert side, as we could see only a few shrubs and distant hills of sand, and on the left, mud-built cottages and scattered trees. The breeze was against us, and the cangea, with furled sails, was dragged by the men. The burning sands of Libya reflected additional heat from our right, where we now had the three Pyramids in full view; the inundation extending to a vast distance all around us, and the various villages appearing like islands. Passing at the rate of five knots an hour the part of the Delta called Batnel-Bakara, or the Cow's belly, we entered the

main channel of the Nile, showing a wide and open space of water, rapid and rough, extending four or five miles in width, and directly opposed to the favouring wind. We experienced alternate sudden squalls and calms at this point, produced by the wind blowing up the two branches of the river.

Leaving the Damietta branch, or the eastern Nile, we entered the western branch, passing scattered mud-built villages, with their constant accompaniment the date-tree. On the shores, the naked dark-brown Arab, standing in the water, is employed in irrigating the land, and buffaloes are feeding on the plain. The musquitoes were most tormenting, and my efforts of no avail in keeping them off, which, however, the natives never attempt to do, considering their attacks upon their eyes as beneficial. We now approached Shoubra.

Cairo next came in view, appearing low and backed by high mountains, with trees interspersed among the houses. We landed at Boulak, where a busy scene presented itself; the building and repairing of vessels for the canal; boats loading and unloading; turbaned but otherwise naked boys driving their donkeys directly up to us, each endeavouring to prevail upon the traveller to mount his own, creating the greatest noise and confusion imaginable, amongst camels lying down to be loaded, mules kicking, and asses braying. Boulak is about a mile and a half from Cairo, where we arrived after a voyage of four days only from Alexandria; it sometimes has occupied as much

as three weeks. Cairo is always very dusty ; but now the great square and places adjacent appear one large sheet of water.

Sept. 6.—In consequence of my accompanying Mr. Salt, my baggage arrived this morning on camels, unexamined at the custom-house. We rode towards Shoubra, the road nearly all the way from Boulak lying between an avenue of trees, low, yet affording some shelter. In riding along, we overtook an immense fat Turk on a finely caparisoned horse, and two servants on foot behind him, with sticks or staves in their hands. I asked who he was, and found that he was a superior sort of Turk, who, by the way in which he travelled, fancied himself a great fellow.

Sept. 7.—Horribly annoyed all the night by musquitoes, the barking and howling of dogs, and the Imaums calling out from the minarets the hour of prayer. I was shown some animals sent down from near the Red Sea, called capricorns : they were about the size of our goats, having very large horns, knotted and crooked ; the female was much less than the male, and her horns were very small. They are found in herds, they are very active but timid, and their flesh tastes, as I was informed, much like veal.

Sept. 11.—I purchased many necessaries for my intended voyage up the Nile, though they had better have been procured at Alexandria. I could not obtain a thermometer at either place. Osman the Scotchman being with me, I rode to Boukal to call upon my former acquaintance,

Osman Nureddin Bey, but found he had left, to join the army in Upper Egypt. Looked out for a cangea to convey me into Upper Egypt, and changed my gold into piastres, as the change is attended with loss higher up the river.

Sept. 12.—I again rode to Boulak in search of a cangea, and among three or four I found one tolerably good. I offered three hundred and seventy-five piastres for it, which the owner would not take, though these boats are to be had cheaper at this time of the year than a month or two hence.

Sept. 14.—At Boulak I hired a cangea and six men, at three hundred and eighty-seven piastres per month. According to the usual custom, I ordered the boat to be sunk to clear it of vermin, which ought never to be left undone.

Sept. 15.—I got my firman and all necessities on board; sent some letters by Mr. Salt to Alexandria, and rode to the cangea with my Coptic servant, Abdrebbo, who belonged to Mr. Salt's establishment, and spoke Italian. I was on board by half-past seven, a fine moonlight night, only waiting for Mr. Salt's principal man, a Greek, named Janni d'Atanasi, whose large cangea was alongside mine. This man was an active little fellow, and generally resided at Thebes, where he did his best to accommodate the English when they arrived there. He was now going up to fetch some antiques for Mr. Bankes, who had lately visited Upper Egypt and Nubia. When we were about to depart he arrived, and said he

could not start till to-morrow, on the plea that the wind did not suit him, as he had a large vessel and heavily laden ; so I started without him.

Boulak, like Cairo, in many places is a miserable heap of ruins, with here and there a good palace. Passing various buildings I came to the ferry at Gizeh, where about a fortnight since a boat heavily laden was upset, and some Arabs were drowned.

The Pyramids still in full view, amidst eternal sand ; and groves of date-trees, flourishing in their fullest maturity, all along the banks of the river. My men bought some fine ripe dates, a bushel at least, for about twopence, and I thought them very good. Janni came up, and my Arab servant, Abdallah, came on board.

Sept. 17.—Passed the village of Beni Eddeir, having on the opposite side high sand-banks, and mountains in the distance. But though the Nile may be said to flow between the latter, yet their height is not extraordinary. The chief object that appeared to-day beyond Beni Eddeir, was what the Arabs call the False Pyramid, built upon the summit of a high mound. It was evident I was sailing over the inundated land, the grass just showing itself above the water, the villages appearing like islands, and the buffaloes luxuriously wallowing in the muddy stream, their nostrils only being visible.

Having passed Benisouef and an encampment of the Turks, we observed sixteen vessels in full sail on the opposite side ; for we had got out of

the main stream, and had come up close to the miserable-looking village of Isment, situated on a high bank on our right. The dates were standing in the water, the children playing about in it, as well as camels, buffaloes, and asses, and birds of various sorts. Nearly opposite this village the distant mountain scenery presented a very irregular and singular appearance, and the higher we went the more uneven they seemed. I again witnessed the mirage, which my Coptic servant called the *Nile of the Devil*. Soon after sunset, a calm coming on, we fastened our cangea close to the huts of the village of Bibbe; the inhabitants sitting about in groups, and some eight or ten soldiers walking about in the moonlight. We endeavoured, but in vain, to procure fowls and eggs. Being on shore near the boat, I was addressed by a tall fellow on the subject of antiques. As he produced his treasures, I called my Copt and purchased some of them.

Sept. 18.—I went on shore and got the natives to gather me some dates. Though the trees are high, they are easily ascended; the branches being cut off every year, a sort of step for the foot is left, and to support the body a cord is passed loosely round it and the trunk of the tree. Having lopped off with a small hatchet the whole bunch of fruit, the climber throws it over his shoulders, and holding the end of the stalk in his teeth, descends as he went up.

In passing Gibbloterra, the breadth of water was between two and three miles. We observed

numerous wells and men working at them. The coast from the sand-hills on one side to those of the other, must be from eight to ten miles: the intermediate space between these hills and either shore was much cultivated, and now principally covered with Indian corn, the banks in many parts being guarded or fenced off with a sort of rush or cane.

We approached Miniét, a tolerably large place, containing two or three mosques and some pretty good houses, of stone and brick, plastered and whitewashed. The stream here being rapid, and rushing with great force against the walls, where it was opposed by a very fresh wind, produced considerable commotion. On the bank sat a couple of Turks, the Bey and his attendant; and two large boats with scarlet streamers were fastened to the walls. With some difficulty we got on a little above, where we again fastened the cangea to the bank after sunset, and landed; my men in search of eggs and fowls, and I on an excursion into the town, beholding poverty and filth, and ragged inhabitants, many of whom were half blind. The younger ones at first ran away laughing, but a distribution of some five-para pieces soon brought them again all around me, and upon turning my pockets inside out, I as quickly got rid of them.

Sept. 19.—Saw the women, who are in general well made, tall, and straight, employed in carrying water in jars on their heads, (their usual occupation morning and evening,) which gives them

an upright and graceful gait. Janni arrived in the other cangea, we having passed him last night, and proposed my paying a visit to the Bey. Passing some soldiers in attendance, one of whom was a well-armed black, we ascended a dirty staircase, and entered a small whitewashed chamber, whose only furniture was the mats and carpets with which the floor was covered. The Bey was sitting near a window in one corner of the room, on a rough scarlet carpet or rug, elevated a few inches above the rest. On each side of him sat two well-dressed Turks smoking, as was also the Bey himself. There were five in attendance, all well armed with sabres and pistols. Janni entering first made the salam, and I followed his example. He introduced me as an Englishman going to Thebes. The Bey saying to me *Sabel hir*, (good morning,) motioned me to sit down, which I did close on his right, on the scarlet carpet, having a cushion at my back. Janni delivered to him two letters he had brought from Alexandria. Some attendants being then called in, a tall good-looking man took the note, and after receiving the Bey's directions, a pipe was brought to me, and conversation commenced. Janni being the interpreter, spoke to me in Italian.

The Bey first asked for news from the Morea, and whether the war there would be terminated this year. I answered, that it certainly would not; and told him that I had lately been in most of the islands in the Archipelago, from two of

which, Ipsara and Hydra, the Greeks could not be driven, and that I had seen the strong fortifications the Greeks were erecting at Missolonghi. He enquired after the Pasha's fleet, which I told him had lately sailed for Candia, having on board a considerable force for the defence of the island. I described to him the battle I had lately witnessed at Canea in that island, with other information respecting Greeks, Russians, and Turks, not much, however, to the advantage of the last. He heard all this very coolly, as I thought; but his indifference was explained after our departure, by Janni's telling me that he could not well interpret to him all I had said.

Having smoked and taken coffee we returned on board my boat, agreeing to meet Janni at Benihassen. The scenery still consisted of immense cliffs and groves of dates, alternating with sandy plains, interspersed with a few Sheiks' tombs. We arrived at that of Sheik Abadeh, when Janni came up, and we landed and walked to the ruins of Antinoë.

Upon enquiring after some old columns which I understood were standing here about two years since, I was informed that the Pasha had taken four of them away as materials for a manufactory which he was at that time building. Nothing worthy of observation now remains, but some old brick-work covered with the fragments of ancient pottery, and several short granite columns just appearing above the ground, evidently the relics

of some famous colonnade. A few date-trees are growing among these ruins, and the sand, with mountains of sand-stone, forms the background.

After this, passing fields of the sugar-cane, Indian corn, and the cotton-plant, we arrived at Radamouni, and visited Signor Antonino's sugar and rum manufactory, which is most beautifully situated near the banks of the river, having a large garden, with date-trees, adjoining. That part used in the manufacturing of sugar is on a very extensive scale, but the rum-distillery is at a stand ; as, in fact, they have not been permitted to make any since the death of Mr. Birne, the original proprietor, who was at a vast expense in bringing the large coppers and other apparatus from England. Very great restrictions exist even with respect to the sugar ; for if I understood Signor A. rightly, he said, he was not allowed to make any double-refined ; but I should rather think he meant he could not find purchasers for good sugars. Then there is the *duan*, a sort of excise-law, which requires a Turk to lock up the premises every night, and to open them in the morning. The truth of the matter is, the Pasha wants to do away the whole concern, and establish one himself, that he may have the monopoly of this, as he has of almost every article besides.

Sept. 20th.—After passing many villages, and an immense quantity of dates, with a continuation of the high sand-cliffs, I came to Manfalût, where I had understood my former acquaintance Osman Nureddin was. I therefore landed, and accompa-

nied by two guides, walked to his residence through narrow streets of the miserable mud-built hovels of the natives, almost suffocated with dust. Having ascended a wretched staircase, I found Osman looking very ill, with his papers and books before him. He had been afflicted with dysentery, but was getting better. Here also I learned that another of my friends, Captain Gordon, was dead. I was informed of this, to my sorrow, by the doctor who attended on Nureddin, and who had lately come from Sennaar, where Gordon had died about two months previously. A French doctor, also at that time staying at Manfalút, whom, from his enormous long beard, we called the "Father of Beards," confirmed this; and informed me that he died of a sort of pest, worse, he said, than the plague itself, called in Arabic "Coubeabe," and which proves fatal in two or three days: poor Gordon died on the third. Strangers are more liable to be attacked by it than the natives.

The Pasha had as many as 25,000 Arabs in his army, one-third of whom were going to the neighbourhood of Mecca to attack the rebels there; some were for the interior of Africa, and the rest, I believe, for Candia.

Sept. 21.—Off about an hour before sunrise; a calm came on, and I landed and shot some pigeons, which are very numerous here. The scenery was much the same on each side, consisting of high yellow stone cliffs or mountains, flat rich land between, many bushes in yellow flower,

and trees in green luxuriance. The great expanse of water was running apparently in three or four channels: and I was informed that the Nile was at its height, and would remain so a day or two, and then gradually subside.

Passing by some delightful scenery, we landed at a village and procured asses, which in half an hour's ride brought us to Siout, the capital; a large town, having ten or twelve mosques. From Cairo to the first cataract the distance is about six hundred miles, and this town is considered to be half way. The town is large, but the streets, as usual, unpaved, and so narrow that no sun annoys you: the houses are mostly of brick or mud, and appear very old. There is much traffic here, particularly when the river is lowest, that is, in April, May and June.

Riding along a bank rising out of the water, and passing a village, we arrived at the Pasha's palace, intending to pay him a visit; but finding he had gone to Manfalût, we called on his secretary, whom we found smoking on a divan about a foot high, (which ran round three sides of a common whitewashed room, with scarlet cushions and matting on the floor,) and three principals seated opposite to him. The window was arched, and to my surprise furnished with glass, though broken. The view from it is pleasant, the water rushing close by. The secretary was a middle-aged man, with a coarse but interesting countenance, wearing a large beard. Upon Janni's introducing me as an English gentleman going up

the Nile, I made a slight salam. To this salutation he replied by uttering the word "Accommodate." After taking coffee he dismissed his attendants, ten or twelve armed with sabres and pistols, and among them a black, who, putting on their slippers, quietly walked out, touching their heads on both sides. A conversation relating to the news of the day followed.

The Pasha's band performed some wretched squeaking music. In front stood six or seven men beating large drums sideways, one more particularly marking time ; directly opposite to these sat squat on the ground five others beating kettledrums, arranged likewise on the ground ; these were very small, and there were two performers to each drum. On the other side were five or six standing and blowing a sort of pipe, one more shrill than the rest ; the *tout ensemble* producing music very discordant to an Englishman's ears. The Pasha, who I was told was a young man, had under his command eight hundred soldiers, as far as the second cataract.

Sept. 22.—Landed at a village and walked among the mud-built walls. The inhabitants seemed to take great pains about their pigeon-houses and pigeons, of which there are an immense number, seldom destroying them, their ordure being used for manure. The naked children were running about ; and the women, squatting on the ground in groups, covered their faces as I passed. I walked among the date-trees, the fruit of which they were gathering, followed

by a pack of dogs barking at us, which we were obliged to pelt off. An old woman was enraged at one of my attendants attempting to take a few dates. The children kept at a distance, and when I ran towards them they retreated most rapidly, crying out like savages. One little boy kept close to me, and on getting into my boat I gave him a trifle, which brought them all round; but I was off, after having purchased some fowls. The cliffs here are high and even, and much alike on both sides.

We next landed at Gau, and were surrounded by men and naked children, with one or two old women offering ancient copper coins for sale. I went to see what was called a sanctuary, built of granite,—a piece of antiquity not worth the trouble of landing to see; and was horribly annoyed by dogs, and the dust which they raised. I was glad to get to my boat, not much liking the appearance of the groups that surrounded me, and having only my servant Abdrebbo with me. While waiting for my boatmen, I occasioned a scramble among the natives by throwing out some five-para pieces, which, however, nearly ended in a quarrel. My men accidentally splashing some water over those who approached too near the boat, one of them, pulling his chin, swore by his beard (though he did not happen to have one) that he would take vengeance, and hoped to God we should never return, but die above! Fifteen or sixteen years before I should not have dared to venture on shore here; but the present

Pasha of Egypt has tamed the natives down to a more peaceable demeanour. It soon got dark, and we stuck in the mud; and my boatmen observing that the wind came frequently rushing down from the mountains, we fastened the cangea to the banks, from which the Nile was now evidently subsiding. The men amused themselves by singing their usual evening songs.

Sept. 23.—The same mountain scenery continues, the course of the river sometimes winding in an extraordinary way, particularly at Ekhmin, which appears a large village, with two or three mosques. The men went ashore for provisions, and the boat was again made fast for the night. An instance occurred to-day, showing how easily they suffer their devotions to be interrupted: a quarrel arising about some bread, it was thrown overboard, and one jumped in after it; another was engaged in prayer at the time, but, being referred to respecting the bread, left off *sans cérémonie*, made some observation, and then finished his prayer. Few omitted to repeat the Mahomedan vespers. The performance of this rite occupies five or six minutes. Turning the face towards Mecca, as they suppose; and laying down a cloak, or other part of their dress, they commence by touching their ears and inclining the body forward, praying at the same time to themselves; they then fall on their knees and twice kiss the ground: the standing posture is now resumed; after which they fall down again, kissing the same place as before: they then re-

peat another prayer, and kiss the ground again twice while on their knees; finally, they rise, making a motion with both hands, and touching the sides of their ears. The ceremony is not everywhere the same.

Sept. 24.—Ekhmin, like the rest, is a miserable place; at present it was surrounded by the waters. There was some traffic going on, by several boats loading and unloading. I was annoyed all night by the howling and barking of dogs on shore, and by vermin on board, the cangea being too low to admit of my using a musquito net. The waves rolled, and the wind blew so hard, that the men, thinking it dangerous to proceed, landed at Bardis, and again nearly got into a quarrel with the natives, in consequence of taking a melon. Though working at a distance, the natives saw them, and coming down, armed with their tools, some jumped into the boat, demanding the fruit back again, which being restored they were reconciled. I sat quietly smoking at the cabin-door, and then purchased some fruit of them. They afterwards returned, and brought some wheat, which I also bought; and they left us as friends, which they expressed by placing their right hands on their hearts.

At sunset, with the wind blowing down from the mountains as from a furnace, and dragging the boat along the shore, we arrived at Beliane, a village of pigeon-houses, situated upon a hill, with groves of dates at each end. I have seen in the evening large flights of pigeons, which, when

crossing the Nile on their return to their houses, alight on the water, and, after washing and refreshing themselves, again take wing.

Sept. 25.—The mountains winding about very much, but much wider apart. The water being calm, we made the cangea fast for the night to the banks at the village of Dishne. It was very dark, and my servant thinking he saw three men lurking about, we took our pistols and reconnoitred for a short time; but all was quiet, save the dogs, which soon set up a terrible noise. I thought proper to keep guard, our boat being so close upon the shore; and my servant, who was on guard after me, told me next morning that two men had made their appearance, but, finding he was awake, soon retreated.

Sept. 26.—Arrived at the village where Captain Gordon, on his passage up the Nile, had landed. My servant Abdrebbo was then with him. He took camels, and crossed the Desert to Thebes. If you have no wind, and are in a hurry, it is best to do so, for it saves you about three days. I continued up the river, and getting on shore dined under a doum-tree, groves of which are scattered about. The fruit of this tree is of a brownish red, and about the size of a large apple; it hangs in bunches or clusters something in the manner of the date. The outer part is said to be good and eatable; it was then very hard, and tasted something like gingerbread; inside was a soft sort of kernel, or bag, containing some juice. We passed a great quan-

tity of these trees, as well as dates and various others; the land being flat, and fertilized by the river sediment, vegetation was springing up all along the banks. We next arrived at the town of Kené, and fastening the cangea to the banks, I went on shore.

At the coffee-houses here, of which there are two or three well placed on the banks, were many Turks and Arabs seated on their mats and smoking. The guard-house was full of Turkish soldiers. Abdrebbo following me, and the dogs barking, I entered a hovel at which coffee might be had. At first no one was to be seen save the dame of the house. It was the only time I had seen a female in her situation; and what a figure did I behold! she would have done honour to Gil Blas' cavern. The walls of the hut were of mud, the entrance and roof made of mats, with a beam or two flung across. The beldame's arms and feet were totally naked, the right arm was tatooed, and round the wrist were large amber or glass beads; the left was encircled by a brass twist, the common ornament. Her head was covered with a black handkerchief, which concealed her forehead and face, and hung down loose below the chin, her eyes only being allowed to peep out of the place left for them: such indeed were the common dress and ornaments of the women in these parts. I asked for coffee; she stirred up the fire, and made two cups-ful. Four turbaned Arabs, I perceived, were squatted on a mat; but not liking to sit too near such dirty company,

the husband, who had just come in, produced a large pan which he reversed for me to sit on. I sent for my pipe; Abdrebbo had his hookah; and thus we were all smoking together—a motley group.

My man acting as interpreter, we entered into the news of the day. The people complained of their wretched poverty, and of the demands made upon them by the Pasha to pay the soldiery. His exactions are certainly very oppressive on all his subjects.

CHAPTER XIV.

Dendera.—The Temple.—A Garden.—Poor Villagers.—Arrival at Thebes.—Janni's House.—Temple of Memnon.—Medinet-Abou.—Signor Passalacqua.—Travelling alone.—A Female Dancer.—The Boat in danger.—An Invalid.—Assouan.—A Wild Scene.—Women of the Cataract.—My Pilot and Crew.—A Critical Situation.—Enter Nubia.—A Fray.—A Nubian Doctor.—A Cloud of Sand.—A Tale of Love.—Pyramidal Mountains.—Evening.

SEPTEMBER 27.—After a night without sleep, the dogs barking and howling more horribly than ever, I crossed to Dendera to view its celebrated temple. Having reached the opposite shore, we mounted donkeys, and were followed by a guide. Passing through groves and cultivated ground, we arrived at a large sheet of water, through which I rode mounted on my servant's shoulders, driving the animals before us; but I was nearly upset ere we could gain *terra firma*, he having stuck once up to his middle in the mud. Passing through another piece of water on our donkeys, and traversing an embankment against the river, we arrived at a noble portico or entrance, near which are the remains of a village, and frag-

ments of pottery scattered about. This portico stands alone in a plain, is of great solidity and strength, and is covered with hieroglyphics. It is in such a fine state of preservation that it can scarcely be called a ruin. Up to the level of the floor where you enter, the edifice is much choked with rubbish; but one large stone only obstructs the entrance, without, however, preventing your riding through.

Farther on stands the temple, which, being situated in a hollow, appeared, at a distance, to be not very extensive; but, upon my close approach, it astonished and delighted me with its vast and magnificent appearance. Its numerous noble columns all meet the eye at once. I then visited the adjoining chamber, and, ascending, with lights in my hand, a mound of dust and rubbish, which entirely chokes it up, I found myself, to my surprise, near the ceiling, where the columns are of different architecture. I descended into a much smaller chamber, having two hundred columns, but covered with hieroglyphics; and at the end of this was the entrance to a third, upon putting our lights into which, multitudes of bats flew out. In returning, we passed through other passages to more apartments, all tenanted by bats. It was from the ceiling of one of the inner apartments of this temple that the French took the beautiful zodiac, once so much talked of. Near this temple are two others, inhabited by bats, pigeons, and owls. Interspersed with these re-

mains are the ruins of a modern village, built of sun-burnt bricks.

My men having fallen asleep, I sat myself down in the shade of the temple, and a boy brought me some small coins of no value. We now returned to our boat, and crossed over to Kené. With a refreshing breeze, we glided gently on till the evening, when we again fastened the cangea to the banks for the night.

Sept. 28.—While sitting under a tree, an old Arab brought me some dates and buttermilk. The day was calm and intensely hot, and the water like a looking-glass, the natives bathing near the tree under which I was seated at dinner. In the evening, we fastened the cangea near a small village.

Sept. 29.—Dragging all the way, I got out and walked along the banks. Abdrebbo, having relations at the village of Samhour, near Hagaze, went ashore to see them, and, on his return, told me there was a large garden of all sorts of fruit-trees, affording excellent shade, at the distance of about twenty minutes' walk. I therefore first ordered my dinner to be brought to me, and then returned with him to the garden, where two of his relations accompanied us. Although shaded by an umbrella, it was excessively hot. The place is small, but well covered in by its walls of mud. Entering, and passing through a very low gateway, we found ourselves pleasantly sheltered from the rays of the sun. A mat seat was conveniently placed among lemon,

pomegranate, and fig-trees, and immediately under the shade of some large dates. I soon became the gaze of the inhabitants, and was surrounded by ten or twelve Arabs, all smoking. The children were squatting about the garden, some very near me. Altogether, it was a very curious scene.

The sheik, who was present, informed me that the village contained about fifteen hundred people, all in the greatest poverty, and scarcely able to satisfy the demands of the Pasha, even though he enforced them by flogging. The sheik appeared nearly as poor as the rest, though not quite so ragged. The people wore a large, loose, coarse dress, of a deep brown colour; their turbans of a white brown; and some had on a sort of trowsers. After my dinner, finding these Arabs liked my wine, I sent to the cangea for three or four bottles more, with which they were highly pleased.

I afterwards went to the house of Abdrebbo's uncle, followed by a crowd, principally of children. He gave me some coffee, and I amused myself with smoking as usual; some of the dusky female inhabitants gratified their curiosity by taking an occasional glance at me as they passed by, pulling their long shawl-handkerchiefs over half their faces, which, to my taste, were ugly and dirty enough. My servant having gone to see others of his relations, I mounted to the top of his uncle's mud-built cot, where, seated on a mat, and provided with my pipe and some dates, I

enjoyed a fine view of the setting sun. It soon grew dark, and I returned to the boat.

Sept. 30.—There being no wind to-day, the men were obliged to drag. The mountains had become bold and rugged; in other respects, the verdant scenery continued much the same. We fastened up the boat, and under the shade of its sail I reclined for an hour on the grassy bank, having the mountains of Carnac, Luxor, &c. in view. With an atmosphere intensely hot and sultry, we continued rowing on and singing, till we arrived at Thebes at four o'clock; the Nile as smooth as glass. We passed by some tombs in the sands, and presently fell in with two large cangeas secured to the banks, each having four or five Turks and Arabs on board, and containing a number of jet-black children of different ages, going to be sold as slaves at Cairo. Some had beads in their ears, and others round their necks. We landed by an immense tree, which was affording excellent shade to four or five oxen feeding under it upon chopped straw. Having mounted donkeys, we passed by excavations in every direction, both on the plain and in the sides of the mountains; and I observed the ruins of a fine temple on the left, and scattered mud-built hovels of the natives, some of whom inhabit the excavations. Abdrebbó fired his gun by way of salute to his friends, as he told me, when his mother, setting up a horrible howling, advanced from a cavern to embrace him. The ceremony over, I entered with him into this strange habita-

tion, made out of an old tomb in the solid rock, divided into compartments, having a small covert in the front walled round, in which open place they generally sat.

I soon left this singular abode, and proceeded to Janni's house, half-way up the mountain. Here, mounting a staircase, and passing over a platform or small enclosed square, in which were three or four pretty little gazelles running about, I ascended another flight of steps and entered a tolerably decent-looking room, though horribly dark. Coffee was handed to me, and I was asked to stop by Janni's Arab servants, they expecting him every hour; but as it was getting dark, and thinking it probable I might fall into some of the excavations in my way to the cangea if I delayed any longer, I returned on board.

October 1.—Janni, dressed *à la Turque*, with his mother and wife, now arrived, and set off for his cottage on horses and donkeys; while several Arabs, happy to see him, accompanied him home. I mounted a donkey in search of ruins, and passed three or four sheiks' tombs and a burial-ground, all exposed on the sands; then by a temple, inferior to the others, but still possessing some fine architecture and several columns. Proceeding along the river, which had of late encroached greatly, I went around the trees and the two colossal statues of Memnon, and passed numerous excavations, and the tombs in the mountains arranged in a row. I afterwards entered the Temple of Memnon.

These strong and magnificent remains are sadly mutilated, and the capitals of the eight remaining columns are taken away. Parts of the gigantic figure of Memnon itself, made of polished granite, lie in several fragments on the sand. The pedestal is nearly buried; and one foot, of enormous magnitude, is lying near. The side next to the temple is covered with hieroglyphics, descriptive of battles. Being overcome with the heat, and seated on the sand, I placed my back against one of the columns, and fell asleep for an hour or so. I then returned to my boat, dining and smoking under a tree, near myriads of bats darkening the air as they flew about in every direction, suddenly making their appearance at one moment, and as quickly dispersing.

Oct. 2.—I rode up to Janni's house. Several Arabs coming in, he said it was too hot to be out, and offered me a hovel, which I accepted, and ordered it to be cleared out. I was, however, prevented from occupying it, as the Arabs had been over-diligent in plastering my intended dormitory with their mud. A native of Trieste, Signor Passalacqua, who had been excavating here for some time, came in, and we sat down to dinner in Janni's house in a party of six or seven. I learned that our dinner was cooked by a fire made with mummy cases. Janni exhibited a beautiful female mummy, quite perfect, with the face gilt. In the afternoon we walked again to the Temple of Memnon, and on to Medinet-Habou, which latter is of vast magnitude, and much more

perfect than the other. I took it for a village; and indeed there has been a village of considerable extent erected in all parts, inside and outside, and even on the top, all which is now a heap of ruins, concealing many of the beauties of this magnificent temple, which, in some situations, is at least two-thirds buried. At the farther end, one of the rooms displays the style of former times. Its ceiling, of vivid colours, representing a heavenly blue sky spangled with stars; its columns covered with hieroglyphics; its style of architecture; all combine to astonish the beholder, and convince him that neither description nor drawings can give a proper idea of them; in fact, that they must be seen in order to be understood.

Oct. 3.—Janni sent me a horse, with the high Mameluke saddle and shovel stirrups, and I rode to the small tomb discovered by Mr. Salt, covered with well-executed and highly-coloured hieroglyphics, where Janni and a party met me. We proceeded among the mountains, passing several tombs, all excavated, and arrived at a most magnificent one formed in the solid rock, situated in what is called “The Valley of the Tombs of the Kings of Thebes.” We descended by many steps, cut also in the rock. At first, the side was covered with small hieroglyphics; descending farther, figures, almost the size of life, and highly coloured, presented themselves; huge square columns also, richly coloured, dividing the compartments. Chamber after chamber, of great magnitude, followed, and in all were hieroglyphics

highly coloured. In one, we walked over an immense quantity of small wooden mummies, about a foot in length, and varnished. They were deposited as mementoes, or tributes of friendship. Ascending again, we arrived at another tomb, which, being choked up, we did not attempt to enter, but, after refreshing ourselves with some melons, returned to the house, and thence I went to my boat.

Oct. 4.—Signor Passalacqua breakfasted with me. I made him a present of some gunpowder, and afterwards accompanied him to his cottage, which was well placed on the side of the mountain, having a good view. He showed me several curiosities he had found during his residence of four years in Egypt, but his best had been sent to Alexandria. There were mummies of cats, birds, fish, bats, frogs, oxen, &c. He had also two human bodies, a man and a child, covered with their cloths, but without cases, and numerous beetles (*scarabæi*), in stone. As his hut was situated among the hovels of the Arabs, he was provided with a sabre and pistols, though he says he is under no kind of apprehension from the natives, five or six hundred of whom are living around him. He had several books with him.

Janni wishing to proceed, I got aboard, and crossed over to Luxor. Gave the boatmen a sheep, costing only seven piastres, which they proceeded to kill and dress, two of them supporting on their shoulders a stake, from which the

animal was suspended, and a third taking off the skin and cutting up the flesh.

After this was done, we advanced, rowing and dragging alternately. The river, I should judge, had fallen four or five feet. The men, in roasting their sheep, almost roasted me, by making too much fire. Independently of this annoyance, I was also in some alarm on account of it about my gunpowder, six tin canisters of which I had on board for presents, but kept in a box separately, and ready to be thrown overboard at a moment's notice.

There was no other Englishman in Upper Egypt at this time but myself; it is a very rare thing that any one thinks of coming here alone; but I had been abroad a long time, and had been waiting in vain at Malta in the hope of meeting with some one to join me. The accounts of the outrages committed by both Turks and Greeks, circulated in the journals of the day, perhaps prevented travellers from extending their route as far as Egypt, and I resolved to set off by myself. There can be but very little objection to this (except the want of society), if a traveller up the Nile has but a trusty servant, either one who speaks Arabic, or an Arab speaking Italian or French. Meeting Mr. Salt at Alexandria, I was confirmed in my determination to proceed by his instruction and advice, and am in consequence one of the few Englishmen who had at this time come here alone. Poor Gordon, however, did so, being determined to reap all the honour, had

he succeeded in discovering the sources of the Nile, in search of which he was sent by the African Society.

Oct. 5.—I got up early, as usual, and going on shore, found the dew very considerable. After dragging nearly the whole day between a mountainous country and corn of great height, we arrived late at Esneh, having passed Crocodilopolis, Asfoun, and Aphroditopolis.

Oct. 6.—Esneh is a large town, but in a ruinous state, standing rather high, which saves it from the Nile: it contains a few cannon and some Turks. I walked about unattended, saw three or four very large ostriches, and, accompanied by my servant, went to the remains of a very large temple, walled in, and much concealed by the débris around it. On my return to the cangea, a group arrived, consisting of a musician and a dancer—the former, a man, singing and beating a kind of tambourine, to which the latter, a young jet-black girl, was dancing. She had on only one covering or chemise, with a handkerchief tied round her waist; she was fancifully ornamented with an abundance of coins, and had also many ornaments round her neck and arms, with rings on every finger, and a sort of copper or brass castanets on her thumbs. The dancing consisted only in twisting herself about in an extraordinary manner, occasionally twirling round, grinning, and showing her fine white teeth. Another band then arrived, to whom I was obliged to give a

backshish, or present, to get rid of them, finding I had paid the first party too well.

Our men having got their wheat ground and made into bread, and having added to our stock of provisions some mutton, and plenty of eggs, onions, &c. we proceeded; but as it became dark we got into a wrong channel, the men began to wrangle, and being under no control, all giving orders and none obeying them, the wind blowing fresh and dashing the waves against the boat, we were some time before we were able to shift from our awkward position. But at last we contrived to fasten the boat to the banks for the night, Abdrebbo telling me, that when in the middle of the stream we had been in great danger of being swamped.

Oct. 7.—Passed a number of the natives employed at the places made for irrigation, and for the second time sent a bottle down the river, in which was secured a letter (which I did not hear of after), giving an account of Captain Gordon's death, and directed to Mr. Salt. The weather was excessively hot, and the country looked beautiful, great quantities of gum-arabic-trees growing on the banks. We passed Edfou, intending to visit it on my return.

October 8.—The mountains begin to appear of a much darker hue, and more of a slaty stone than sand. I dined under the shade of an acacia, many beautiful birds and doves flying around me, and perching in the tree under which I sat. The men

employed themselves in fishing, and the natives brought me some excellent dates. The wind, when I felt any, came hot as from a furnace, and the sky began to get cloudy, different from what it had been hitherto. We saw many villages among the mountains as we passed close by Gebel Silsili. The mountain scenery was now bold and rugged, and corn was growing close down on the banks of the Nile. As it began to blow fresh in the evening, the men chose to fasten up the cangea for the night.

October 9.—After passing through a narrow channel, the mountains receded on either side. I walked along the shore as long as the intense heat would allow me. One of my men, who had been ill for some days, still continued so, sleeping much and eating nothing. I gave him tea and some sweet biscuits as often as he would have them, but was fearful of administering medicine; for, had he died, I should have been accused of killing him.

We passed by Koum Ombos, where there are some fine remains of a temple, elevated on a sandy mound, covered in, and having six or eight columns still standing. It was now excessively hot, so that in taking up my penknife, which had been lying in the sun, to cut my pencil, I was obliged to fling it down, as it absolutely burnt my fingers. The bank of the river advances here, making another narrow passage, near which some fine corn, about twice the height of a man, was growing contiguous to a village higher up.

The firing of our guns and pistols at some large birds, produced alarm among the natives at work on the banks, who ran off at the noise. The man at the helm would not put the boat ashore, to allow us to secure a large species of duck that had been shot; so I seized the rudder myself, and a couple of the men instantly jumped on the bank in search of it, but could not find it. The steersman said I had kicked his pipe overboard in the affray, to which I answered, that when he could produce the bird, which he was the cause of our losing, I would give him another. I dined near groups of the henna-tree which diffused their fragrance all around. Its leaves are small, and of a light green colour, and it bears berries in clusters also of a delicate pale green, with flowers of a white and yellow colour. This is the tree from which the Egyptians and Turks obtain the dye used for the palms of their hands and nails. Again passing through a narrow and rough channel, and entering a large basin of the river by moonlight, we fastened the cangea to the bank under some fine dates, a little below Assouan.

Oct. 10.—We arrived at Assouan, where we stopped, my servant telling me that we could not proceed higher towards the first cataract, without a reis, or pilot, and two now came on board. The river is rocky here, and the navigation, by night at least, dangerous. At the pass of Assouan, ruin and devastation reign around. This pass, which nature has so well fortified, seems ill-treated by man. Hardly anything

was to be seen but the vast remains of the old town of Syene, with mud-built walls and hovels on every side. Rocks, forming islands, were in the middle of the stream, upon which shrubs were growing. The scene altogether was wild and forlorn. In the distance appear high mountains, or masses of stone, with trees, corn, and grass of great height, extending to the water's edge. Passing rapidly by more tombs of sheiks, and a small round temple or two, and amidst whirlpools and eddies, we entered another basin, surrounded by rocks and shoals in all directions, with the water rushing in small cataracts over them,—a gratifying scene, well repaying the persevering traveller for all his "hairbreadth escapes" during the voyage, and one which I should have been sorry to have missed. The pass here is very narrow, the rocks close and upright from the water's edge, and the current rapid. What a noble barrier this appears against the tremendous force of rushing torrents!

We next arrived at the first cataract, or Es-Shellale, and halted at the village, surrounded as usual by dates, and with numbers of its young, naked, and black population running about on the sands. As I advanced, I found the natives became darker, approaching to black; those that come from Dongola are quite black, and are a hardy race of people. Ascending one of the neighbouring granite mountains, the view from the summit presented to me numbers of mountains, as if thrown about confusedly, and torrents

rushing in all directions. I walked among the hovels, most of which had only a doorway, followed by the children, amongst whom I had distributed some paras, which dispelled the fear wherewith they at first beheld me. The women, old and young, some of them squatting on the calves of their legs, were dispersed under the shade of trees, near their huts, while some were bringing fowls, pigeons, and eggs for us to purchase. These females are tall and slim, generally talkative, and well made, with good teeth, but the under lip is made to look horribly blue and projecting. The hair is platted and twisted so as to hang in coils all round the head, those on the forehead being shorter; these, when they are engaged in the delicate amusement of freeing themselves from vermin, are moved successively for the purpose. The dress consists of a loose robe only, but they have two or three different sorts of ornaments round the wrist, and some above the elbow, with rings on their fingers and thumb; and one I observed wearing a ring with a stone set in it, passed through the right side of the nose. One, above the rest, possessed fine laughing eyes and good features; her pigeons were of course purchased, and I gave a backshish to the infant she carried in her arms. They appeared less reserved, and did not wear the veil as in Lower Egypt. Many others, appearing very young, had infants in their arms, whom, in their simplicity, regardless of the presence of the stranger, they were applying to their breasts. An old

hag, and I never saw a much worse-looking fury in my life, commenced singing, making them all laugh, as I thought, at my expense.

Soon after my return to the cangea, the men of the village, who had gone up with Janni, some days ahead of me, returned, and I regaled the reis and twenty or more of them with pipes and coffee, and some with wine. At their departure, I engaged to hire a guide and a reis, but the wind blowing too strong, in their opinion, for us to depart, I was detained; various parties came aboard throughout the day. At sunset I walked about on the sands and rocks, the boys trying to catch fish for me, groping in the water with a large hook attached to a piece of wood.

Oct. 11.—Having waited for a fair wind long enough to get nearly into a quarrel with the natives, we at last took a pilot and fourteen or fifteen men on board; some of those left behind grinning ghastly, and vowing vengeance on their rivals, whom we had employed. We had not proceeded far before I saw the necessity of having these hands on board, for the stream soon became rapid and rough, running between rocks, heaped, as it were, one upon another, while all the soil seemed washed away. However, we got safely through a narrow pass, and came to a sand-bank, on which most of the men jumped, and rested a few minutes. We then glided through a part of the river, which was tolerably smooth, several of the men walking along the shore, and passed by a small village built amongst the rude

rocks, accompanied by its grove of date and other trees, giving a cheerful appearance to the scenery.

Alternately passing sands, with a few trees, and rich and luxuriant ground, near a village, we suddenly arrived in a basin formed by the immense eminences all around. We now approached a heavy fall, the waters running down rapidly, foaming against the rocks which impeded their course. We had steered clear of many shoals and rocks, but suddenly struck upon a concealed one; instantaneous was the change in the countenances of the men, and I, expecting immediately to be upset, or swamped, by a hole being made in the bottom of the cangea, seized the gourds which I had prepared at Cairo to act as bladders: twelve or fourteen of the men jumped overboard, though in the midst of a rapid torrent, some with ropes in their hands; they suddenly climbed up the rocks, and with great dexterity dragged us up after them, twisting the rope round the rock that impeded the water's course. We were quickly in smooth water, and the cangea advanced among rocks and shoals. The situation was critical for the moment.

Having surmounted this, the men swam to the boat, and I found that the dangers and difficulty of the first cataract had been overcome. The village of Birbe and the Island of Philo being passed, I had crossed the boundary of Egypt, and commenced my journey into Nubia. We soon landed at a small village to repose under its dates, and I proceeded among the trees, which here ex-

tend for some distance along the river, as usual accompanied by many children, clamouring for *backshish*, and bringing me little worthless stones and coins. The pilot and his men, being paid, returned to their homes; I re-embarked, and passed villages built on and in the mountains, with the current still rapid, and the boundless rugged mountain scenery extending before me. After sunset we fastened the cangea to the bank, not, however, without objections on the part of some of the blacks on shore, who were fearful we should injure the tobacco growing there; but upon our telling them we would take all possible care not to do so, they went away reconciled.

My men now asked me for another sheep, but as they had been so dilatory in not getting me up to Janni before this, I did not give them one.

Oct. 12.—Landed at a small village, and near rocks of granite, looking like ruined castles. I was taken to see an ancient inscription, several of the black inhabitants following. The writing I found so defaced that I could make nothing of it. It was inscribed on a large stone, standing up among many others, which appeared to have been polished. I walked about among the natives; distributed among the young ones some small money, to draw them into familiarity; and afterwards met a man with a pipe in one hand, and a long thin iron-pointed spear in the other, who took me to see the fragments of a stone on which had been some engraving, but which, like the other, was so mutilated that nothing could be made out.

On my return on board, I ordered Abdallah to shift the biscuits into one of the new baskets, knowing that Abdrebbo was an idle fellow, and had not kept them free from insects. This he was doing when the latter came on board, who being jealous of the other, high words, which I could not understand, ensued. From words they soon proceeded to blows, and Abdallah was knocked into the Nile. Seeing this, I was obliged to interfere, and jumping up, got hold of him and assisted in hauling him in, though expecting to get knocked over in the scuffle myself. They again grappled, and held like mastiffs; I got between, and endeavoured to part them. Abdrebbo had a whip and my stick, which I was seizing as well as I could, when the fray was seen from the shore, and the reis came aboard, who, being an expert active little fellow, and understanding better how to treat them, did, in an instant, what I had been for ten minutes trying to do. He seized the whip, cut about him in all directions, flying first at one and then at the other, so that I was glad to get out of the way, and stand a spectator of this summary way of restoring peace and quietness.

We passed a fine column standing alone, and soon after five more very handsome ones supporting a long stone on their tops, while in front were the remains of an ancient town, with a handsome gateway. Passing by bold and diversified scenery, and between rocks of vast height, nearly perpendicular, with occasional openings, in

which the natives were seen at work, I discerned upon one of the mountains some ruins, and, a little further on, two islands covered with trees and ruined houses. Close to a high mountain, and in the midst of the most extraordinary and wonderful scenery, at sunset we fastened our boat for the night. Among plantations, and in stone huts, resided a fine old grey-headed black, and two or three younger companions, who procured wood for us, (our charcoal being consumed) and some milk.

Oct. 13.—The old black officiated as doctor to the Arab on board, who had been ill for some time with fever. He commenced, not with feeling his pulse, but with measuring his head with a piece of list, first from the chin upwards, and then round it: saying something, he went ashore, cut a branch from the date-tree, stripped off the leaves, and divided the stick into two pieces, each being about a foot long, and serving as handles to two large nails which he drove into them; a good fire was made, and these rough and quickly-made surgical instruments (the nails) were put into it. He next tied tight the upper part of the patient's head, and got a handful of the dried soil of the river, into which he dipped the red-hot nail, and then, (another man holding the patient firmly,) applied the hot iron to the top, or rather back of the head, this being, as I understood, the principal seat of the pain. The hair of course was singed, and the man at first groaned, but though the nail was taken away, and reapplied three or four

times, he bore it upon the whole with great patience. His head was then released, his caps, both white and red, put on, and he fell into a sound sleep.

In the course of our progress, a cloud of sand suddenly made its appearance, carrying up with it something which appeared to me to be a bush ; the cloud kept increasing in size, whirling round, and coming close by us. All on board called out, and I expected we should have been in the midst of it, and either smothered or blown over. All was confusion ; the sick man was upon his knees, and the rest in consternation ; but it luckily passed rapidly in front of us, and whirled up into the mountains. This phenomenon, I discovered, went under the denomination, among the natives, of "the Devil." The appearance of it indeed would well warrant such a designation with the superstitious.

We soon after saw the ruins of a temple, having two columns remaining and a wall and gateway. Passing higher mountains than we had lately seen, we fastened the cangea close to some waterworks, and an old man brought us some milk and dates. While enjoying my usual solace of a pipe, Abdrebbo, in a confidential mood, amused me with his tale of love. He said he had thoughts of matrimony, and that the object of his affection was a young girl twelve years of age, and less than Janni's little wife at Luxor, but that neither of them had any money. She was, he said, the daughter of one of the first men at

Luxor, and, upon my recommending him to wait till he possessed sufficient to support her, he said, that her family were determined upon her marriage, and that he must marry her at once. "However," said he, "I shall see when we go back, and if I can, I will put it off until I come up again from Cairo. If Mr. Salt will speak for me, I may get a letter from the Pasha to stop them; I can work some ground, and live that way, or take a house, and if any Frank comes up, give him a room or two for lodgings." Poor fellow! I thought he was, like many of his betters before him, building castles in the air. I told him, however, that, on my return, it was my intention to remain some time at Luxor, meaning to make an excursion to Cosseir, on the Red Sea, and return to the former place—an arrangement with which he seemed highly pleased.

Oct. 14.—Walking among the dates, my appearance unluckily frightened some women going with their large pitchers for water; leaving these, they fled to the village, making a tremendous outcry. I went on as quietly as I could; and two or three, gaining confidence, returned to their occupation, and, on my arrival at my boat, milk and dates were brought down to us. The country had become quite different, the mountains being no longer high: those that were in sight resembled pyramids in shape, with the ruins of a temple amongst them. Met Janni on his return, his cangea being loaded with a granite pedestal

of a column from Maharraka, for Mr. Bankes. Passed an island with corn and cotton growing upon it, and the natives attending their cattle, but no houses visible. The mountains were now detached, and continued of a pyramidal form. We left the ruins of another temple close upon the banks of the river, to which it stands sideways, having seven double columns remaining, the place from which Janni had taken his pedestal.

We were a long time in the evening before we could find a village, near which to fasten our boat for the night, the men not choosing to stop unless houses were at hand; the inhabitants hereabout being, as my servant said, "*molto cattiva gente a ci montagné.*" At last the welcome sound of the ever-going water-wheel, "most musical, most melancholy," drew us to the wished-for spot. We found ourselves upon a plain of sand, a few hovels at a considerable distance being scattered about, with cattle feeding upon the stumps of shrubs. The men soon were at their supper, seated around their mess-bowl, containing part of the lamb they had already boiled, tearing it out with their fingers, and occasionally wiping the bowl round with their bread.

After my supper on board, I sat on the sands until late, with my pipe and wine and water, enjoying the beauty of the evening, the brilliant moon directly over my head, "stealing softly through the night"

CHAPTER XV.

The Natives.—Noon-day Repose.—Native Boys.—The Pilot.—Crocodile and Pelican.—A Stroll.—A Village.—The Pasha's Order.—Village of Ibrim.—Water-works.—A Quarrel.—A Festa.—A Native Dance.—Female Costume.—Village of Ermyne.—Sunset.—Village of Tamméet—A Black Sheik.—Temple of Ebsambul.—Another Temple.—Verdant Mountains.

OCTOBER 15.—The natives here were rather better clothed than usual, wearing, besides the common coarse brown robe, a sort of loose trousers. I walked amongst the corn and the natives, the female part of whom upon my appearance immediately ran off and hid themselves. We reposed under the shade of a large tree, some of the natives, well-made, woolly-headed fellows, talking to us. An old man, with a long grey beard, employed himself in frightening away the multitude of sparrows that were making a great noise in the branches above me; he did this effectually by placing a stone in the middle of a piece of twisted matting, having a loop at one end to hold it by, and at the other

a lash, which, when the stone was thrown, made a report as loud as a pistol. With the exception of these sparrows and a few pigeons, I saw not many birds at this part of the Nile, and scarcely any date-trees and villages. I often dined under the shade of an acacia, or sycamore, the repose during the excessive heat of the midday sun being a relief to the men and refreshing to myself; and frequently have I, when

“ Lazy resting 'neath some shady tree,”

been delighted to

“ List to the rustling leaves above, and see
The turtle cooing to his gentle bride,
As fond she nestles happy by his side,
Or view the blue-winged pigeon's idle brood
Disport and wanton on the summer flood !”

The river now became straighter and not more than a quarter of a mile in width, with weeds growing in it, and only a few bushes on the yellow sandbank on either side. It decreased every day, and became less muddy. At sunset I went on shore among the inhabitants, and had a cow milked by a black girl, who, being afraid to bring the milk herself, sent it by a man standing near, and was highly pleased with the trifle I paid for it. These people are certainly wretchedly poor, being generally in rags, but always having a kind of coarse shawl to conceal their heads and faces when they think it necessary.

Oct. 16.—Passing the ruins of a village on the top of a mountain, we met a long cangea, carried

down by the stream from the second cataract. It belonged to the Pasha, from whom it had been sent up with an order. The mountains still appear of a pyramidal form. A little before sunset the boat was again secured to some water-works, and I landed amongst the natives. I examined the daggers which they carry attached to their left arms. Some also had small round pieces of leather, sometimes three or four, fastened to the other arm; these, I was told, served them for figures or letters, having marks upon them made by a soldier or a sheik, and by which they convey a message.

Oct. 17.—I again went on shore early this morning, when two boys at first fled from me, but, upon my giving them some small money, they brought some dates; their hair was cut in a curious manner, being clipped close, with the exception of a couple of tufts, one in front, and the other on the top of the head. The natives came round, sat with us in the shade, and brought milk, fruit, and poultry. I continued smoking a long time among them, as it was intensely hot, and not a breath of air stirring. The Nile was as smooth as a mirror, and reflected the mountains and gold-coloured sand of the opposite side.

Getting tired of the dilatory way in which my boatmen were proceeding, I threatened, unless they advanced more rapidly, to return to Thebes or Esneh, appeal to the head authorities, and have them all bastinadoed or imprisoned, which they knew I could easily do. In ten minutes we were

all aboard, some of the men dragging, the wind being against us. We glided on till sunset, through a mountainous region, the few huts visible being built of stone, or rather made by stones piled up together.

Oct. 18.—The men loosened the cangea early this morning, depriving me of my usual walk, but showing the good effects of the lecture I gave them yesterday. We passed a great number of the gum-arabic trees in full blossom, exhaling a fragrant and pleasant odour. The mountains still continued stony, but totally different from the taper appearance, as mentioned on passing the first cataract. A pilot came to me; he was the deputy only of the one who usually accompanies travellers to the second cataract, but the latter had been up with Janni, and was now on board his cangea, and meant to wait for my return to guide mine down the first cataract. Janni had told me that the pilot left for me was quite capable of explaining everything I wished. I dined again on shore under the shade of a doum-tree, and, whilst smoking my pipe, was, as before, surrounded by about a dozen of the inhabitants. Some Arabs arrived also with four camels from Dongola. It continued such a dead calm, that my servant endeavoured to persuade me to take two of these and cross the sands to the second cataract, saying I should get there a week sooner than by the river; but upon reflection, finding I should be obliged to travel in the sun, only protected from it by my umbrella,

and finding that there were no places for accommodation at night, and fearful of being overcome by the excessive heat, I gave up the thought of it, and resolved to keep to my boat, which I had but just entered, when my servant Abdrebbbo, exclaimed, "*Ecco ! un' animal del Nilo !*" It was a crocodile, and the first I had seen. It lay on the other side, on a muddy bank, a little way from the rocks, which here shelved down to the river's brink. The men were dragging the boat, and after we had approached nearer I thought of firing at him with a bullet; but when nearly even with him a pelican was seen, and, on our closer approach, the bird gave him warning by touching him with his beak. The crocodile instantly disappeared, while the pelican remained on the bank. This I thought a curious occurrence, but found that it was often the case, and that the pelican kept watch for the crocodile.

The men, at sunset, fastened the boat to the bank, and as I was sitting on the sands and talking to Abdrebbbo, one of them hallooed out in Arabic, "A scorpion ! a scorpion !" Not being far off, I jumped up, as I saw a small animal coming very fast towards me : it was soon destroyed, my man telling me that if any one had been bitten, and an antidote had not been instantly applied, the man would have died in two or three days ; that the part bitten becomes instantly much inflamed, and death quickly ensues. He even said that serpents dread and avoid the scorpion. I soon after went on board my cangea, took some re-

freshment, and smoked, during which time the man we had brought with us had caught some fish.

Oct. 19.—While at breakfast (six o'clock), my two men began to prepare the fish for dinner by skinning the largest. There were three distinct species, and I observed that the skin was very thick: they told me it was always customary to skin the larger sort. The men had broken the rudder while attempting to repair it; so, during the stoppage consequent upon this, I got up the sandy bank with my pistols and umbrella, and strolled over the sandy plain, and on to the lower mountains, about a mile into the interior, amusing myself with picking up some curious stones I found in my way. On my return, not finding the boat, I descended the bank and sat under an acacia-tree for some time; at last, seeing the mast of the cangea approaching, and also six or eight blacks at no great distance, I thought it better to walk towards the boat; not that I had much fear of these men, for in general I had more apprehension of meeting some strange animal than the natives, who, if you behave kindly and civilly, will seldom offer you any insult. I soon after got on board, and the boat passed over to the other side. The wind being contrary, we were dragged on by five or six men and boys, who, by order of Mahomed Ali, are compelled to assist all boats passing this difficult part of the Nile to a certain distance. These men are employed working on the grounds and at the water-wheels.

The scenery on our left now continued to improve, the black-looking mountains being more in the background. The prospect for about three miles before me was like a beautiful lake, and smooth as glass. On our right was the same wild mountain scenery—mounds of immense size, curiously shaped, much like pyramids. The Nile was perfectly smooth, and the air came over us at times extremely hot. In the evening, which was serene and pleasant, the moon shining delightfully in the heavens, I landed, and strolled about for two hours.

Oct. 20.—There is a small village lying a little inland, near Derr, called Ceuva, and much corn, cotton, &c. were growing about in the greatest abundance. The trees were still principally date, the gum-arabic, in yellow flower, and here and there a lemon-tree.

This morning early I walked about, and towards the village, the mud-houses of which were rather more respectable than I had lately seen them. The current here runs very strong and rapid, and if there were no wind, or a contrary one, boats might be detained for weeks, or even months. It would be better to get camels on the other side, if men were not to be had, and if the traveller was pressed for time. Formerly, the soldiers forced the natives to drag the boats. It is a short distance, generally less than a quarter of a mile, from one water-work to another. These men used to run away; the soldiers, upon that, entered their houses, ill-treated their



HERMEL MOUNTAIN.

women, stole their pigeons, or knocked down their mud hovels, doing all the mischief they could. After this abuse had continued some time, it was settled as above, that the natives should take all free as far as the village of Derr, at which place we have just arrived. Here are barracks and soldiers; but, in consequence of a dead calm, and not having a guide farther up, I sent my order, which was from the Pasha, obtained for me by the Consul-General, Mr. Salt, to request I might have two camels procured here, or an order to provide me with two on the other side. An answer was brought back, that they regretted there were no camels to be had, not even for the Arabs or messengers, as they had all gone to Manfalut, the head-quarters of the soldiers; but that they would do all they could, by ordering a man to go with me over to the other side to find men at all the posts or water-wheels, and make them drag the cangea. I was glad to find my document of such consequence. The governor kissed the paper and put it to his forehead, and, upon returning it, said, "Saluto multo."

The cangea was now rowed towards the opposite side, and arrived where the mountains again approached the river, at which place we crossed over, the other side presenting a fine verdure,—date-trees, much cotton, and a shrub from which oil is extracted: the women use it for their hair, which it renders very glossy.

As soon as we got over, five or six men readily took the rope to drag the boat, well knowing

that if not done they should receive the bastinado. Leaving fertile land, we had nothing but sandy plains with mountain scenery. My two men, and the three additional ones, kept dragging on the boat through smooth water, whilst I was perspiring at every pore ; for the heat was excessive, and the sun directly in my face. We passed a large cangea fastened to the bank, belonging to the soldiers, and next a village close to the shore, where the river is about a mile across and the banks are sloping and lower. Corn was growing in the vicinity, and many natives were at work. Mountains appeared in the back-ground, of very odd shapes and appearance, and a small island, on which trees were growing. At sunset, every thing was delightfully pleasant. The reflection in the water was of a fine reddish yellow, and soon after of a deep fiery red, which again, as usual, cleared off. We at length arrived at the village of Ibrim and fastened the cangea for the night, several of the natives flocking round us.

Oct. 21.—I did not sleep well, being annoyed by the insects, and having no musical water-wheel near me. It is customary for your boatmen to fasten your cangea to the bank near some water-works : the machinery is kept going both late and early, as I have before mentioned, for the purposes of irrigation. The wheel, revolving round, having small jars fastened to it, brings up the water and jets it into a trough ; it is then conducted into channels, which convey it in all di-

rections. These have, to me at least, a murmuring and pleasing sound, which lulls to sleep. In a Descriptive Poem, by a traveller, the same feelings are hinted at, where he says—

“ Or listen to the hum of water-wheels

By uncouth oxen turn'd, a grateful sound.”

The men, too, who, in semi-barbarous, as well as in civilized countries, are generally superstitious in proportion as they are ignorant, think it safer to be near such places.

We were up at sunrise, and commenced dragging or towing with two of my own men until we came to a water-wheel, where we got two or three more, and passed by the stony mountains of Ibrim. The mountains on the left, on one of which there is a sheik's tomb, are bold and high. We now observed an animal low down on the bank, among trees and shrubs. It was beautifully marked with dark spots on its back, and its sides of a fine green, shading into a light yellow towards the belly, as I have seen a chameleon in one of its beautiful changes. I thought it was a young crocodile, but the boatmen did not know it by that name. Abdrebbo fired at it, but missed it. The cangea being close, the men jumped on shore with sticks, eager to get at the creature; but it escaped, as they said, among the bushes. I have little doubt it was a crocodile, and that it slipped into the Nile.

The banks now on my left presented a fertile and green aspect, while on my right was a small mud-built village. An awkward scuffle occurred

between my cook Abdallah and one of the boatmen. I could not learn who was the aggressor, but each was trying to push the other overboard : my cook slipped, and the other man gave him a terrible blow with a hatchet on the top of his head, which made the blood flow most freely down his face. However, Abdallah seized the weapon, and attacked the other ; but, being held back, after making one or two efforts, he dashed it at him. Fortunately it missed, and going overboard, was lost, which I was glad to see. I then interfered, and told them through Abdrebbo that, if they did not behave better, I would go to the governor on landing and have them both bastinadoed : at this threat they were more tranquil, and sat quiet. I had some rum applied to my cook's head : he put on his under-cap, and got into a good humour again ; for he really was a good-tempered fellow, which is more than the other appeared to be. I thought Abdallah was in the right, but Abdrebbo said they both ought to have been well punished.

As we proceeded, the mountains on the left again appeared of a very peculiar and extraordinary formation. I made another sketch of them, and landed on the opposite shore just before sunset. It was now cloudy, and I felt greatly relieved by this new state of the atmosphere. Here were hovels of mud, all in a state of ruin, with many date-trees. It is worth observation, that, almost invariably, where groves of the date appear, you are certain of finding a village. Here

were the remains of one, with the trees loaded with fruit. Upon inquiry, I was told that they belonged to two chiefs of the place, who had quarrelled about paying the arrears of the Pasha ; in consequence of which they had gone away, and left the fruit in payment of the demand. Of course all will probably be lost ; for when dead-ripe they become dry, and a good breeze will blow them down.

It was nearly dark when I sat down under that species of acacia which produces the gum-arabic : many natives came and placed themselves near me, as well as numbers of children, to whom I gave a handful of paras, when they immediately ran away. The women, fetching water close by in jars, which they carry on their heads, I observed, do not here hide their faces, as I have remarked elsewhere. They are very plain in their persons, very thin, and very poor.

Hearing some tinkling sounds, I thought I might as well know what was going on, and therefore had the cangea taken lower down, at no great distance, to a village, where I found there was a festa, or rejoicing. Having landed, I walked under a grove of trees, principally the acacia, which smells pleasantly at this season of the year. I sent word by a man, who was an acquaintance of the reis on board, that I was an Englishman, going up to the second cataract, and should like to see them dance. This message being well received, I was soon after shown the way to a cot, where, to my surprise, I found the

party almost in darkness, between high walls, with a small wood fire, whose embers, being now and then stirred up, gave me a sight of the motley group. One of them was beating a noisy drum. About ten or a dozen men, and as many girls, were literally kicking up the greatest dust possible, having selected for their dance, as it was called, this confined and dusty spot. Beating time with their hands, and shuffling along with their naked feet, the men of the party advanced towards the young women, who remained stationary, and then retreated. This continued for some time. A seat was offered me, upon which were lying two or three little black urchins, fast asleep: a light being placed near, I commenced smoking my long pipe, Abdrebbo and some of my men being in company. The whole place was not more than forty or fifty feet square.

After the men had, as I thought, enticed the lovely, black, greasy-headed damsels long enough to come forward, by talking and whispering to them, I began to suspect something was plotting, but upon enquiry I found the men were relating a story to them, before they began dancing. The black ladies now advanced, not tripping it briskly, but with a slow and gentle motion, as the black heroes retreated. This was repeated many times, until they were all enveloped in dust, eight or ten standing in a row, and the same number facing them. In this way they continued some time, clapping their hands with much

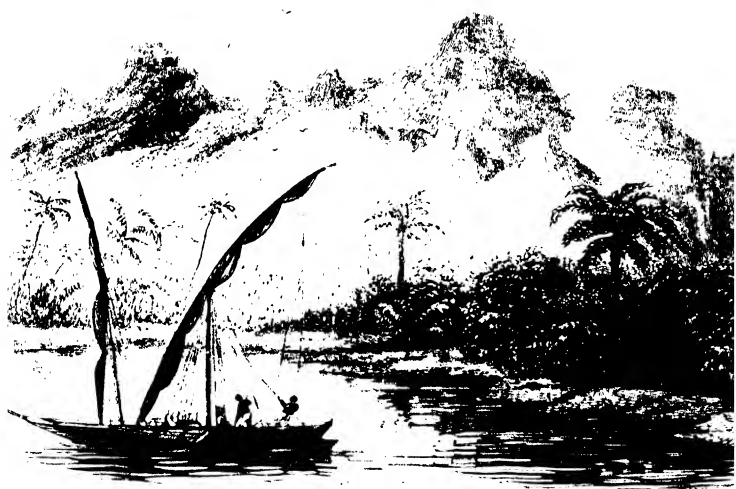
earnestness, and the women at times uttering a yell or scream, which I was told, was their shout of joy or welcome. They were very modestly dressed, being covered up nearly to the throat in loose dark-coloured robes, tied round their waist, and without shoes or stockings. The men wore large coarse pantaloons, and a loose garment flung either round or over their shoulders.

After some respite, another movement took place; the black charmers advanced with a sort of grace and elegance, just gliding by their admiring partners, and gently inclining their bodies in an undulating motion: this being repeated several times, they all advanced again face to face, making a horrible noise and dust. The moon was now luckily peeping over the wall, and I, being unable, with all my smoking, to keep the dust out of my throat, and also to distinguish the features of this motley assemblage, begged to be off, and giving them a backshish, retired, surrounded by forty or fifty of them. The master of the ceremonies, the man who had conducted us thither, one of the natives, accompanied us back to the cangea, and I gave him a few piastres: thus all ended well.

I walked for some time by moonlight in the fresh air on the banks, and after having washed and supped, retired to bed at eleven o'clock. Again I felt the curious effect of the water-wheels, which in the dead of the night somewhat resembled a peal of bells at a distance.

Oct 22.—Up about half an hour before sunrise. I have often observed about this time, that the

appearance of the horizon was extremely fiery, but beautiful and clear ; in a quarter of an hour all that effulgent redness vanishes and a calmer light ensues. I here sketched the mountains Gebel Sheik Toske, from a village of that name, being nearly opposite, on the left bank of the Nile. Many hovels are here, and perhaps one hundred inhabitants. The women were dressed barbarously, having rings run through the sides of their nostrils, their hair greased and platted in a regular manner, and hanging round the back of the neck. As ornaments, they had pieces of black leather round their wrists, glass beads round their necks, and in some parts of their hair. The female infants have likewise ornaments, and their hair platted. There was a great quantity of dates, Grannoni wheat, and barley, in different parcels, on mats placed on the ground under the trees, exposed for sale. Very few eatables were to be had here, or at any villages about. The soldiers who had passed this way about three weeks before, sent on a mission for slaves, and to collect the gum from the trees, made no ceremony of taking what they liked, and of paying what suited them. Such conduct has, however, not been without its benefit, inasmuch as it has brought these people to a sense of acting with propriety. You can now get provisions at a fair price, with a little perseverance, whereas, some twenty years ago, I am told, they did as they liked, obeying no law whatever, and would massacre any one who approached their



GEORGE STREET, SINGAPORE, M. J. L. L. L. L.

hovels. So much in favour of Mohammed Ali's management.

Left the village of Toske, but soon after fastened the cangea again, as we seemed rather to retreat than advance. I landed, and arranged about prosecuting my journey on camels, if possible, the next morning. We were still within sound of the gay festival of last night, which was to continue, we heard, many nights, on account of the recovery from severe illness of one of the old natives. I had a parley with the reis, when it was settled that we should be off early the next morning, in order that I might get to the village on the other side, at which there was a governor. By showing him my letter, I should, probably, procure camels to take us to the second cataract: the boatmen were to stop here until I returned.

Oct. 23.—We loosened our cangea before five o'clock, and stopped at the village of Ermyne, the residence of the governor. I sent the Pasha's letter, to request he would procure me camels; the answer was, he could not procure any, but if I would stop a little, I should have some men to drag. It was curious to observe the different colour of the men that were pulling the boat: some copper, others darker, others like black velvet, others blue-black, and so on. These men had a short dagger fastened to the upper part of the left arm. They never wear any shirt, but a cloth flung carelessly over the arm or shoulder; they also have something like a little purse of leather attached by a string round their neck, as a talisman or charm.

Sitting at my cabin door, I took sketches of the mountains, or rather hills, on our right, the shape of which probably suggested to the ancient builders the form of the pyramid. About this time I saw a group of pelicans on a muddy bank, as well as flocks of doves, but I did not observe so great a variety of birds as I had seen lower down. The men having hauled the boat for some time up to the middle in the water, now began to flag, and Abdrebbo went on shore with his gun and a sort of whip, attended by one of the boatmen. The men meanwhile sat down on the banks under the trees some time to rest and refresh themselves. It is impossible adequately to depict in language the golden refulgence in which the sun sets, bounded by clouds, beautiful in all their fiery splendour; while the concave over head is of a deep blue, and the waters of the Nile tranquil and smooth as glass. To the charm of the firmament was added the pleasant breeze which occasionally sprung up as we glided along among clusters of the palm-tree and the acacia, which grace the banks and relieve the eye. It soon became dark, and we arrived at a small village called Tamméet, in the back-ground, at the foot of the mountain.

Oct. 24.—I got up this morning at five o'clock, and walked on the banks, where much corn was growing. Lounging about, I took a view of the village. If you approached too near, the natives appeared alarmed, and the women and children ran away into their hovels. I got some excellent

milk and made a good breakfast, and set off about seven o'clock, having secured four blacks to drag. The right bank of the river was now high and sandy, and there were three or four mounds, like pyramids, still in view; on the left were many date and doum-trees, and much corn; the mountains looking stony in the back-ground.

The Temple of Ebsambul, one of the objects of my search, was now in full view before us, appearing close, or nearly so, to the edge of the Nile, as if in the midst of sands. We at length passed by this and another temple, intending to examine them on my return. A most extraordinary chain of mountainous eminences now presented themselves again, much covered with the sands. I made a rough sketch of them *en passant*.

At twelve o'clock, the men employed in dragging let go the rope, and my people rowed the cangea to the shore: I landed, and they went to the village. As I sat under a tree at some little distance from the banks, a sheik, perfectly black, came to me, dressed in a coarse white attire, with his chain of beads in his hand. He wanted me to go to an adjoining hovel, and take coffee, which, however, I declined doing; he then asked for a passage in my cangea, saying he lived at the second cataract; but while Abdrebbo was acting as interpreter between us, he walked off. I told my man I had no objection to his going if he would sleep on the deck, and that I could not take any one besides; but he had walked on,

and I ordered the cangea down to the Temple of Ebsambul. Leaving the reis and another man on shore at the village, the boat was fastened for the night under shelter of the large mountains.

Having landed, I walked to the front of the temple. It is a stupendous edifice: two figures of a gigantic size on each side of the entrance, represented in a sitting posture, are now partly blocked up with the sands.

One of these immense figures is about a fourth part covered; the next to it is totally in ruins, being broken to pieces. These two were on one side of the doorway, which is low down, and is now entirely hidden by the sands and stones, so that you can discern nothing of it but some of the hieroglyphics over the middle. What we could see of the figure on the right, next to the entrance, struck us as being wonderfully perfect, considering the material and the time it has been there. The one contiguous to this shows the forehead, (the cap, or head ornament being broken,) part of the face, the ear, and one eye, the upper part of the nose, and just the eyebrow of the other eye. These figures are daily losing themselves in the sand, which keeps increasing around them, as it winds down the mountains. I remained till dark, and then returned to my boat. The two men whom I had left at the village came over the mountains to us: they fired a gun, which was returned, and they soon found us and got on board.

Oct. 25.—The Nile is here precipitous at the sides. I went on shore and got up among the

sands, and began a sketch of the front of this extraordinary temple. I took my breakfast on the sands, getting in the shade as well as I could, on the left of these figures. Having finished my meal, I proceeded with some difficulty up the sands to the top of the mountain. My man finding no amusement in what I was doing, left me, at the same time observing, there might be some wild animals about, which generally hide themselves in the day time. He pretended, indeed, to point out on the sands, the marks of some beast, which he was pleased to say, had come down during the night to drink. I went on, however, but the view was not worth the trouble, there being nothing to be seen besides mountains and sand. The heat was so excessive, that I was soon induced to descend, which I did, down a very steep bed of sand, and arrived at the entrance of another temple, which I found open. It is nearly close to the Nile, among rocks, sands, and shrubs. I stopped and examined the hieroglyphics and figures on the square columns inside, of which there are six. This entrance-room is spacious, covered with hieroglyphics, and had been painted, but the colours were mostly worn off; there is an inner small room, directly in front of the entrance-room, and in a colonnade at each end is a small apartment, all which have been excavated from the solid rock. Among other names that I observed cut out on the walls, was that of my friend, poor R. J. Gordon.

We stopped some time to repair the rudder ;

then going on we saw some of the natives belonging to the village, which is at some distance from this temple. I landed, and asked them how long it would take to remove the sand and clear the entrance. After some conversation with one another, they answered about ten days. "How many men per day?" "Twenty." "And how much each man?" "Two piastres." But I knew the usual price per day was only one piastre for each man. They said the sand had not been removed, or the door opened for eight or ten months. I left them, and got on board again.

My head man, Abdrebbu the Copt, now became too lazy to do any thing; he seemed overcome by the heat, and was fast asleep sprawling on the deck; I had some difficulty in getting my dinner, and was consequently obliged to use threats in order to keep my men in order.

Verdure now begins to show itself more and more, as the lower mountains or mounds are all covered with green, even to the top on one side, though with sand on the other, while some enormously large, in the rear, are entirely without verdure.

CHAPTER XVI.

Village of Argeyn.—Approach to the Second Cataract.—My lonely state.—View of the Second Cataract.—Wady Halfa.—Interview with the Aga.—Dinner.—Present to the Aga.—The Desert.—A Halt.—The Aga's Visit.—A Gale.—Night in a Hovel.—A Morning Walk.—Another Aga.—A Rainbow.—Shift my Quarters.—Invitation to Dinner.

OCTOBER 26.—ARRIVED at the village of Argeyn, (first village of the second cataract,) composed of houses of mud, scattered about in the midst of corn, cotton, &c. Here a party were waiting with a large quantity of gum-arabic, lying in packages of skins on the bank, brought from Sennaar. They were looking out for a vessel to convey it down the Nile.

The same kind of singular mountain-scenery continues, of which a very extensive view is now to be had on the left; these eminences seem of all sorts and shapes, while deep sands fill up the intervals between them. A great variety of trees, the date and the doum-trees in particular, seemed

going off, that is, all the lower parts were changed to a sort of dead white. We observed another deserted village on an island on our left, clothed with date-trees and sand. The small rocky stones bleached and washed, which had passed the cataract, now collected together in the water, with mud-banks in the middle, mostly bearing trees, proclaimed our approach to the second cataract. I landed on the right bank and dined under a carubia-tree. The men were employed in clearing out of the cangea my boxes and packages. I strolled about on the sand and up the mountains, and took a view of the second cataract. In this, as in the first, there is no great fall of water, the descent being rather gradual, through many small rocks and stones, which impede its regular current; and they tell me that boats never go higher, because they would get injured, and perhaps broken, in returning. I should think, however, there was not much danger on that account, when the Nile is at its height. Nothing was to be seen here but an open sandy plain, on which appears an old sheik's tomb.

It was here I had intended to give my men a feast, it being the *finale* of my intended journey up the Nile. As they talked of *muttoni* as usual, I proposed taking the cangea over, (about three-quarters of a mile,) when just at this moment we observed some crocodiles in the midst of the stream, splashing about; but seeing us they soon disappeared. It was agreed, as the wind had much abated, to cross the Nile and

endeavour to procure a sheep or two for the promised banquet. We landed on the opposite shore in the afternoon. Here were a few muddy hovels, some corn growing, and many young children running about naked; the natives living in small huts made of rushes. There were several young goats frisking about at the doors, which walked off as the family walked in.

My men, who had been dispatched to cater for us, now returned, saying they could not get anything, not even eggs and milk. Thus deprived of my intention of having a whole sheep roasted, we re-embarked, and rowed back to our former quarters just at sunset.

Now sitting on the sands under the shade of a carrubia-tree, taking coffee and solacing myself with my pipe, I reflected on the peculiar situation I was in, having arrived so near my destined spot, yet hesitating whether I should go on or not. Far from home and friends, nothing but mountains and sandy deserts before me, no companion to advise with or speak to, not even a native to be found, and having scarcely any thing to eat, though I had been led to understand I should find a village here, I gave myself up, naturally enough, to some gloomy anticipations, though I had managed hitherto to keep up my spirits remarkably well. I determined to take a view of this cataract early the next morning from the highest mountain, and to return to what is called the last village on the other side.

Oct. 27.—Early in the morning I started with

my reis and servant, who had a gun, leaving word for two more to follow. We walked over an immense plain of sands, and observed the marks of the feet of quadrupeds thereon, as well as on other places those of large birds; we continued our course over sands and stones for some time, when the sun began to give notice of his speedy approach, and in ten minutes, whilst I was standing on a rocky eminence taking a survey, he came forth in his triumphant strength.

I now walked on, my men having gone direct to the mountain that travellers usually ascend. Having climbed two contiguous ones, I obtained a distant view of the second cataract, which certainly is a singular and extraordinary scene, presenting a sombre though pleasing appearance. The waters appear to rush in all directions through avenues formed by the trees and shrubs growing on innumerable islets. On the top of the third mountain I rejoined my men; here I breakfasted; and, feeling quite refreshed, I sat down to the indulgence of my pipe, contemplating and enjoying the curious and wonderful scene that surrounded me. This mountain is called Gabel Arbousir. The course of the Nile, looking from this spot up towards its source, has a very serpentine appearance, and on either side of it nothing is to be seen but mountains and sands. The sun now shining over the Nile, showed to advantage the small islands of the cataract, most of which exhibited a verdant aspect. On my return I had an opportunity of learning the

effect that the remains of an old saint's tomb, (of which there is one or two on these desert sands,) produce upon the superstitious notions of the Arabs.

On pointing out to them a quantity of charcoal lying on the rocks, which I supposed had been left there by accident, they objected to take it, although they steal firewood all the way up the Nile, even the very props to the water-wheels; yet here they refused, saying, they were afraid of the spirits of the saints. Having returned to my cangea and refreshed myself with some tea, an article I always had with me, and learning from my men there was nothing more to be seen here, I resolved to go and see the commencement of the cataract; and to proceed to Sennaar and Dongola, provided it could be done without much risk, both in regard to the natives, as well as the disorders to which those parts of the country are liable.

Upon my asking if camels could be had, the reis said I could have them, he thought, at a village called Wady Halfa, a few miles back. I ordered all hands on board, the sails were furled, and in an hour's time the cangea was fastened to the banks close to the village of Wady Halfa. An aga, or governor, resides here, whose abode is opposite to the place of landing, having a terrace in the front, on which were two small huts, made of the palm-tree. I sent Abdrebbo with my letter, and the aga sent immediately for me. I soon after landed, and was ushered into the aga's palace,

built, according to the custom of the country, of mud plaster. His janissary or servant, who came to fetch me, proceeded first, and knocking the floor with his thick stick, or staff of office, on our entering the outward door, announced my arrival. I ascended ten or twelve steps of the same materials, and soon arrived at the grand divan of his Highness. Three or four black slaves and some Turkish soldiers were in attendance, surrounding a remarkable-looking old man, with a long beard and a curious curly head of hair. The aga received me with every possible civility as I entered his apartment, and after the usual *Salama Aleikum*, and the customary response of *Aleikum Salama*, he pointed to the place where I was to sit. It was in a corner at the end of the room, close to one of the small square windows: of course without glass, no such material being known here. Two cushions and a carpet were placed there for me, the room, besides, being covered all over with an old carpet. These, with an additional mat and carpet, composed the whole of the furniture. The apartment was of small size; to the windows were attached flappers or shutters, which, when opened, were held up by a stick. Not even a little whitewash was bestowed to brighten up this mud-built habitation. A tolerably large garden adjoined it, with a mud wall all round, not kept in any order. The usual sherbet and coffee being handed, the aga gave me his pipe, which

of course I took, being then a determined smoker, and often experiencing the soothing effect of tobacco ; but, even if I had not been thus fond of it, it would have been thought uncourteous, if not rude, to refuse.

“ Sublime Tobacco ! which from east to west
Cheers the tar’s labour, or the Turkman’s rest ;
Which on the Moslem’s ottoman divides
His hours, and rivals opium and his brides ;
Magnificent in Stamboul, but less grand,
Though not less loved in Wapping or the Strand ;
Divine in hookas, glorious in a pipe,
When tipped with amber, mellow, rich, and ripe ;
Like other charmers, wooing the caress
More dazlingly when glaring in full dress ;
Yet thy true lovers more admire by far
Thy naked beauties—give me a cigar.”

The aga, contrary to the generally affected gravity of a Turk, being a cheerful, good-humoured, pleasant man, I entered into a long conversation with him, through my interpreter, on the subject of the Greek war, Constantinople, &c. He talked about the Russians, and asked me, at length, a very singular question, namely, “ Why did not the Grand Sultan order the English to attack the Greeks ? ” I said that England was at peace with all the world, and wished to remain so ; but, if it were necessary to interfere, it was very easy for England to keep both Turks and Greeks in order. Not liking this, or it not being properly interpreted, he looked round, and frequently directed his con-

versation to a soldier, who sat smoking at a respectful distance.

Having drunk my coffee, without sugar, which I am not Turk enough to relish, and smoked three or four pipes, conversation began to flag, when I requested Abdrebbo to tell the aga that I occupied too much of his time, and that I would take my leave; but he said No; he had nothing particular to do, and spoke to one of his attendants.

A handsomely-embroidered towel was now brought and laid on my knee, and another was handed to the governor. A black servant entered, having in one hand a large jug, like a coffee-pot, with a long spout, and in the other a basin with a perforated covering, to allow the water to run through as he pours it over your hands, the usual method of washing, which is certainly a very agreeable one. It was first brought to me, then to the aga, then to two or three others in the room, even to my man Abdrebbo, who had sense enough to refuse at first, but, being much pressed by the governor, as my interpreter, he ventured to purify.

He now begged me to stop to dinner, and in a few minutes a small round table, about sixteen or eighteen inches high, was brought and placed before us; a small loaf was given to each individual, and a small wooden spoon. Six of us sat round the table, and now entered two or three servants. The first dish was a small round bowl

placed directly in the middle of the table, containing a sort of rice-soup, when each took up his wooden spoon, and fell to work; the bread was very brown, newly baked, and not bad. On the aga's making a motion with his head, this was taken off, and a round dish put on, containing vegetables. We now began to help ourselves with our fingers, as well as occasionally using the spoon. The aga took a tit-bit out with his fingers and laid it on my bread. This course was removed by one of the blacks, and other dishes served, viz. mutton and rice, roasted liver, a melange of vegetables and meat.

We all did justice to the eatables amid much joking and talking, but had nothing to drink. When dinner was over, the process of purifying took place as before. The table was removed, and every one took his old place. I anxiously wished for some beverage, and expected *rakie* at least, but did not choose to say so; presently coffee was handed round and pipes. I asked for *moeà*, (water) which was instantly brought to me in a common water jug. Thus we passed the time a little longer, when, thinking the Turk might like a nap, I offered to depart, and on my retiring, he told me I was welcome to three camels at any time I wished, and that he was sorry his own horses were away.

On signifying to him my intention to start an hour before sunrise, he gave orders for the camels to be on the ground that night, to sleep there, in

order to be ready at any time. I now made my salam, left him, and went on board my cangea. He soon after sent me a sheep, some chickens, and a melon. I returned my thanks, and gave his man ten piastres, a sum much above the price of the sheep.

But this was only a prelude to what I was to do; for, as he had behaved so well, making me dine with him, I thought it my duty to prepare a present, and accordingly sent him a tin case of English gunpowder, a dozen of water-coolers, (he having none), a tin case of good snuff, and some soap. I sat drinking my wine, and to the soldier and two others who had followed me to my cangea I gave coffee, and they remained smoking some time. I then went out, and took a walk in the governor's garden, where I observed some good melons, and some odorous shrubs of different kinds, but there was a sad want of arrangement, and no regular walks.

The sun now set beautifully with the appearance, I thought, of much wind above. The soldier just mentioned had been very unwell, having been with the Pasha's son, who was killed at Sennaar or Dongola. He had recently returned from that part, and now recommended me by no means to think of going to those places, adding, that at Dongola they were dying daily of a violent fever, and had been doing so for the last four months.

Oct. 28.—The camels were sent as promised, and slept on the ground close by. The men dis-

turbed us at two o'clock, and about four I got on my camel. In mounting, the camel lies down with his legs under him, you get on, and he rises with a considerable spring. I ordered provisions to be taken with us, and now started across part of the desert, passing at first through some corn, and soon came among stony, sandy mountains, and extensive plains of sand. Our company consisted, besides myself, of the reis, or captain, my man Abdrebbo with his gun, and two bare-headed blacks on foot, belonging to the governor, having long swords hanging round their shoulders.

Having traversed hill and dale, mountains of stone, loose and scattered about, mostly of a black hue, we descended and came to the water's edge. The scene was now most imposing—the immense rushing of waters, the various turnings and windings, where the waters, dashing against the different islands of stones and rocks, produced in some places a very perturbed current, and formed cataracts which rushed down with great impetuosity, and which I could not have seen without going round to this place. It appeared to me that no boat could possibly pass this way, though, I believe, they occasionally have done so.

Proceeding on among black blocks, mountains, and sand, we came to a large plain close to the Nile, whose windings now took quite another direction. Here were a few cottages, or hovels, and the chateau of an aga, or governor, which latter is judiciously placed upon a rock. We

halted under the shade of a large doum-tree full of fruit, the camels falling on their knees for us to descend. The riding of a camel is a very curious motion, and when you mount him, the sudden jerks of the animal in getting up, first flinging you forwards and then backwards, (especially if done quickly and you are off your guard) are sufficient sometimes to destroy your equilibrium, and throw you sprawling on the sand. I walked about and observed the expanse of waters before me, and found that I was at the end of the second cataract, where the stream, not confined to rocks and stones, assumes its usual tranquillity. I returned to the tree and partook of my catables, and we reposed for an hour and a half. Some of the natives came and placed themselves near us, partaking of our wine and some rum, but at the latter they made many wry faces.

We now prepared to retrace our steps, and, again mounting our camels, set off. Having returned about half the distance, we halted, and reposed under a large tree, close to the Nile, turning the camels loose. Here a cloak was spread for me to lie upon, and the guides also reposed with their cloaks twisted round their heads, and hanging loose on their shoulders. The murmuring, or rather roaring of the waters lulled me to sleep. All were overcome with heat and fatigue, the wind coming upon us as from a furnace. "Nature's kind restorer" having refreshed me, I looked up and found the two guides were gone after the camels, the little they had to

eat being from small bushes and shrubs on the banks. They were driven down to the water's edge, and, having taken a copious draught, were brought to the tree ; then, falling on their knees at the first motion, and next resting on their bellies, we mounted and pursued our way, little inclined to talk, from the unpleasantness of the motion. The stirrup was only a cord, which frequently gets from under the foot, and the heat obliging me to carry an umbrella in one hand, whilst I held a whip and a cord for a bridle in the other, coupled with the oddness of the animal's movements, altogether so fatigued me that I began to wish myself again on board. We got back about three o'clock, when I took some tea, and lay down in my cabin, which I had but just done, when the aga was announced as coming to make me a visit. "Tell him," said I, "I am reposing after the fatigue I have had, but if he will stop, I will get up directly."

While washing off the dust, I saw him squatting on the bank at a distance, with two of his attendants. My man was making a seat for him, by spreading my bed and counterpane. I walked towards him, gave him my hand, which he frankly took, and pressed it to his heart. He then sat down. The sun was just setting, the air serene and pleasant. Pipes being handed, and coffee brought, I told him I was pleased with my ride, partly from the novelty of it. We talked of the difficulty and almost impossibility of getting through the waters of this cataract, which,

however, if I understood rightly, is sometimes done by small boats made on purpose; but the better way is to take camels below, and have a boat in waiting above the cataract, if it could be so arranged. The governor was now called away by a tall, black, and well-dressed servant. He got up as we all did, and wished me good night. In the morning I made him a present of a bottle of fine old rum, and some bottles of Spanish wine, he having been kind enough to send me eggs and milk.

Oct. 29.—I got up at sunrise and walked along the banks, whence I could see the sands on the other side of the Nile, blowing about, and at some distance up as high as the cataract, darkening the air in such a manner as to resemble a heavy fog. About eight o'clock it came towards us, the wind increasing to a gale. The whole atmosphere became darkened, and one universal fog or haziness seemed to obscure all around. The storm increased. It so happened that on the banks before the aga's house, there were three small huts built of the date-tree, the sides being filled up with the boughs and leaves. I took possession of one, where we all sheltered ourselves, and I dined. The wind continuing as it got dark, and as it seemed likely to be a stormy night, I prepared for it in this habitation. One side being open, I had a counterpane fastened to a plank, and strengthened it with the branches of the date-tree. The bottom part all round was then filled up in order to keep out the sands;

the wind blew very fresh, and the waves broke against the cangea, so that all hands were set seriously to work.

It was dark at five o'clock. Three of the governor's people came and took a survey of us, and advised me to go to his house, but as I did not understand that he had sent any message, I did not choose to go, and ordered my bedding up. Thinking it not unlikely that the cangea might be upset, I directed that my portmanteaus should be brought on shore. Nearly one fourth of our abode was still open and exposed, and the dust and sand occasionally blew in. A few other things were now brought up on the emergency, and we all prepared ourselves as well as we could. I told my men that as many as liked might sleep on shore in the same hovel. I now had my lantern lighted, and my bed laid in the middle of the room, a small trunk under my pillow, and under that my pistols. A little round table and stool were brought, and I sat down to supper about eight o'clock, the same weather continuing. After this, I took my pipe and coffee, surrounded by my men, some of whom had already gone to sleep, the dust blowing over us as the wind increased.

Thus dwelling in a sort of Indian hut open on one side, on the borders of a sandy desert, in a gale of wind, and surrounded by a black and barbarous race, I sat smoking and contemplating the oddity of my situation, when I unexpectedly fell asleep. Waking in the middle of the night from

some noise I heard, I found the wind had somewhat abated. I was thinking of all sorts of strange animals entering the hovel, when behold, I espied two half-starved dogs of the village, which had entered and were gnawing some bones. This probably was the noise that had disturbed my rest.

Oct. 30.—I was up an hour before sunrise, and, stepping over the men who were still asleep, left this strange abode, and, the morning clearing up, I walked out, passing round the garden-wall of the governor's house, and proceeded over an extensive plain, in some parts growing corn, but very few trees of any kind, and bounded by high mountains at the extremity. I proceeded to a sheik's tomb in the midst of this vast plain. It was a burial place, around which some hundreds, I may say thousands of old pots and pans were scattered, and seemingly placed in a particular direction. The ground of each grave was scarcely raised above the level of the plain. Some few graves had small stones laid loosely over them, and piled up the exact length of the body, with nothing else to denote that an individual was placed there. I now returned to my hut, passing some mud hovels, the dogs, as usual, barking at me, and I pelting them. Having arrived, I found the men clearing out my abode, and putting it in proper order, wondering meanwhile what had become of me.

The wind was still blowing very fresh, too much, as my pilot said, for us to proceed. As

I was moving about in my rushy dwelling, I observed one of the agas or governors of this place, (for I now found there were two,) who had recently arrived, having been at Derr on a visit: he is, I understand, the elder, and therefore the principal. The other, Ibrahim Aga, having married this chief's daughter, they both reside in the same house. This governor, taking his walk on the bank, inquired for the Englishman. I went out and met him, and we walked back together to the hovel. A mattress was placed for him, on which we sat down, he having three attendants in waiting. I ordered pipes and coffee. This cachief wore a very long beard, and, on a closer inspection, bore evident marks of being much older than the other. He asked how long I had been from Constantinople, and talked about the Greeks. I told him of their blowing up one of the Turkish ships at Scio, by which a Pasha lost his life; but he said very little in reply, for which I could not account, except that he was either very stupid, or fearful of saying too much. I told him of the affair at Missolonghi, and asked him if he knew the place, to which he answered in the affirmative.

He had half smoked a second pipe, when he got up rather suddenly, wished me good night, and proceeded towards a cangea that was being loaded with gum-arabic, in which I supposed he was going to embark, but probably only intending to give me the slip. Abdrebbo now wanted me to make a present to this cachief also. "For what?"

I asked. He replied, "For having paid me a visit, and also as being the elder governor, the great man here, and that he would expect it." I took no further notice, when he asked if I should like to take a soldier to accompany us. "For what reason?" said I. His reply was—"The other soldier, last night, thought it would be as well, for protection." I saw through the affair; I could plainly perceive that the soldiers were wishing to get a cast down, and at the same time to live at my expense. "And how much do you intend to give him?" was my next question. "Twelve piastres." Of course I did not take him, but said I would protect myself.

In my early walk during the morning, I observed a rainbow for the first time in this country; there were some heavy clouds in the north which precipitated a sprinkle of rain.

Oct. 31.—The waters were in a very perturbed state, and no chance of our being off as the wind was high and contrary. The morning air was very cold, and very much like a fine October morning in England, though not quite so keen. The men wrapped themselves up, and did not care to move. I put on some additional clothing myself, and took a long walk on the banks of the river, passing several water-wheels and many mud-built hovels, where the natives were at work. Many date-trees were growing about, and everything denoted a rich soil. I sat down for a short time in a contemplative mood, looking at the Nile, and wishing for the opportunity of

seeing some crocodiles, but none made their appearance. I returned to my cabin and found the men had ordered their wheat to be ground and made into bread. These men are paid by the month, therefore they do not care how long they stop. I was apprehensive that my having lost five days here might prevent my excavating, or rather removing, the sands before the grand tomb of Ebsambul, unless it could be done in less time than the natives talked of. Abdrebbo was very idle, literally doing nothing but sleeping and eating; and, as he would not take the trouble to explain anything to the other man Abdallah, scarcely a day passed without some disturbance.

November 1.—All hands were up before sunrise, and, hearing some noise, I found the greater part of the crew at their prayers. I took a long walk beneath a clear sky, but the air was excessively keen, and the wind high. As the wind slackened, I determined to be going; the reis complained, but I told him I was resolved to shift my quarters. My farewell visit to the governor and his deputy was then paid, and I found a third person of some consequence present, with two or three attendants. Pipes and coffee were handed as usual. I stopped an hour conversing with them about the tomb at Ebsambul; they said the excavation would not take more than two or three days, when I told them that the inhabitants of the village informed me it would take at least ten days, and twenty men each day.

The governor, or cachief, immediately replied, "I will give you a note to the sheik there, to forward your wishes."

A servant was despatched, and soon after an old fellow came in with his inkstand and a small piece of paper. The governor dictated, and this man wrote; when done, he made him read it aloud, and corrected it. It was then handed by a black attendant to the governor, who put his finger on the back of the pen, which was made from a reed, and rather blunt at the point, and with this he rubbed the signet that was on his finger; he then stamped the note and gave it to me. I again expressed my obligations, and, having smoked my pipe, was about taking leave, saying, if the wind continued rough, I should not go till after dinner. Hearing this, he was polite enough to ask me to dine with them a second time, which invitation I readily accepted, adding that, if they would permit me, I would bring some wine: to this they had no objection, but said, "I must excuse *their* drinking any." He ordered his man to take on board a kid, and after this, I well knew what was expected.

I now left them, promising to return at twelve o'clock, and went on board. A present was prepared for the cachief, nearly the same as I had before sent to the aga, viz. a tin case of gunpowder, a bottle of rum, and three bottles of wine. Soon after twelve o'clock, I was rather amused at seeing the servants bringing the dinner out in trays on their heads, the aga preceding. It was carried to

one of the huts or tents, a carpet was spread, and the dinner arranged in the same manner I have described before. After partaking of the various slops, vegetables, and meat boiled and roasted till it was not fit to eat, but easy enough to be pulled in pieces with our fingers, I desired some wine to be brought in, but could not prevail upon the aga to take any. I also ordered pipes and coffee from the cangea, and we then took our seats at the end of the hut, when, having drunk half my bottle out, a Greek soldier came in with two others, (these hovels being open,) and seated themselves at a little distance. This soldier, who had been up higher into the country, could swear a little English, which he had picked up at Alexandria, and from him I found that many other soldiers, employed by the Pasha, were Greeks, whom I had before thought were Turks. They are generally distressed Greeks who apply to him; they have a Turkish dress given them, and are allowed, I have been told, one hundred piastres per month. I asked the aga whether I might offer this Greek any wine, to which he assented.

The cachief with great consequence now made his appearance with two or three attendants. Here then was I, between the cachief and the aga, the three soldiers and my man sitting on the ground nearly opposite. My other man handed the coffee and wine, and filled the Greek-Turk's tumbler. The cachief smoked on, praised my coffee and my liberality. One of the tumblers

happening to be handsomely enchased, he examined and praised it so highly, that I begged he would accept it. The cachief took it, saying, he would give it to one of his little ones, and immediately despatched a black attendant with it. Abdallah kept the soldier well supplied with wine, (which happened to be of a good French vintage, that I had bought at Alexandria,) and two more bottles were soon finished; the soldier was now in high glee, and struck up a song. The cachief gravely walked out, not even taking leave, but as if displeased. The good-natured aga and myself continued our pipes and coffee.

This Greek soldier was the man I mentioned before, as having been with the son of the pasha; with him I had a good deal of conversation on the source of the Nile, and as he spoke Italian, I found him an entertaining sort of fellow. I offered him a passage to Essouan or Thebes, but told him I should make many stops at all the temples. He thanked me, but said he had rather wait, as he expected a boat soon, which would take him direct. I now rose, and telling the aga that I was just ready to start, took leave of him who had treated me in the most hospitable and friendly manner, and bade adieu for ever to the village of Wady Halfa. I now got on board, and in five minutes was off. Seeing the aga at the window of his house, I waved my cap, and he returned the compliment, by waving his hand out of the little square loophole, hardly big enough to admit his head and turban through.

In half an hour we arrived on the other side of the river, and landed to see what appeared to have been an old temple, on a small scale. Near the banks and among sands, were some remains of columns, almost covered, and part of an old wall, denoting where it stood, but we found it not worth landing to see. Again gliding down with the stream, the men at times using their oars, and the reis at the helm, we arrived, when almost dark, near a water-wheel, and fastened the cangea for the night.

Nov. 2.—I got up before sunrise, and found some of our people on shore, smoking round a fire, while the rest were asleep on board. The air was extremely cool, and I was rather surprised at the sudden change. We again started, going sideways with the stream, except when the men rowed, which they sometimes did, principally with the view of getting into the middle of the stream. The date-trees were now much altered; the lower leaves or branches appeared dead, and of a brown muddy colour.

We approached, just before sunset, a small tomb cut out of the rock. I landed close to the door, ascended a few steps, and entered the principal room; in this there are four columns, and doors right and left, leading to other small apartments. The one which I entered had a large square hole in the floor, but without steps to descend; there is also a niche on each side. The sides have been covered with hieroglyphics, and there seemed to have been a coloured figure

on horseback. On the ceiling also are two painted figures. There is an inscription over the door on the right, but the whole has been so much obliterated, that scarcely any characters could be made out. The rock is of hard sand-stone, as are also the columns. The sun, shining directly into this place as I entered, gave me a good view of what remained of the paintings. It set just after I came out, and we rowed over to the opposite side, a little way down, to a village, in order to see the sheik, to whom I was to present the letter I had got from the cachief, respecting the opening of the temple at Ebsambul. He promised to come early next morning, and to bring twenty or thirty men with him.

Nov. 3.—After waiting some time for the man who received the governor's letter yesterday, he came with four or five more, who seemed to be the principals of the village. This sheik said he would bring more men; but on learning that none of mine had been here before, he said, that I must pay two piastres per day for each man, and four per day for himself. When they had wrangled a little time, I suspected some chicanery, and soon discovered that they had asked twice as much as they ought to have done; and they added, that as the governor was not there, they should make their own bargain—that it might take a long time excavating, and that they moreover expected a handsome backshish. I told them I would give but one piastre to each man, and two to the head man only, and a present if they be-

haved well ; to which, after another long parley, they had nearly agreed ; but I could not make them answer my demand as to how long they thought it would take. After much noise, however, they answered, it might require five, or even ten days, just to make an entrance. Considering that all this was mere pretence, I let them know, that as they would not inform me positively how many days it would consume, I should make no arrangement with them at all. I got into my boat and pushed off immediately, leaving one man and the reis behind, in dispute with them.

We glided down a little way, then halted and took up these men, and in about a quarter of an hour arrived at the temple, and the cangea being fastened near the projecting rock, exactly between the two temples, we landed. I was soon on the sands, and took a survey of this curious place, and proceeded to sketch it, though excessively incommoded by the heat. With some difficulty I contrived to climb up the sands to the head of a colossal figure, about thirty feet high, wrought in a niche in front of the rock. I then crossed over the sands and the rock on the right, and in descending I came to the other temple, which was open. After this hasty survey I felt disposed to go on board and repose for a short time. I returned to the northernmost temple on the right, it being easier of access and closer to the river ; its appearance is different from that of the other : very little sand had accumulated about it, and the

entrance into it was clear. Accessible as it is at all times, it is lonely and unfrequented. The door is eleven feet five inches in height, the sides of which are of great thickness, and covered with hieroglyphics. On each side of this entrance are three upright colossal statues, resembling each other, and situated in deep recesses in front of the rock. Each statue is attended by a smaller one on either side, not much higher than its knee, and about five feet in altitude. The larger statues are divided from the two smaller ones by a thick buttress of the rock, which is covered with hieroglyphics. The rock projecting over them must have materially assisted in their preservation. The middle statue of each group is intended to represent Isis; and one pair of the smaller ones are about two feet taller than the others. In the entrance chamber are six square columns in the middle, covered with hieroglyphics; the capitals of which are human heads, surmounted by a kind of castle. In the second chamber, as well as in the other, there are some well-executed figures of various sizes, and of a curious description. In a small room at the further end, facing the doorway, were found the remains of a little statue, said to be that of Nephtys, wife of Typhon; but it was now almost destroyed.

Much interesting sculpture and hieroglyphics, remarkably well executed, adorned the apartments of this magnificent temple; but they are now blackened and going to decay, being always

open and exposed. The distance from the door at the entrance to that facing you, measures thirty-four feet nine inches. In this doorway, which is of immense thickness, and which afforded a good shelter from the sun, I fixed as a convenient spot to dine, and here, surrounded by the reis and my boatmen, I had a goat killed. I told them I should return to the village of Wady Halfa the next morning, and acquaint the governor that the people of this village had treated his letter with disrespect, alluding to the exorbitant charges which they had demanded, and the shuffling conduct they had displayed respecting the excavating.

CHAPTER XVII.

Excavation commenced.—The task abandoned.—Dimensions of the Statues.—The Entrance cleared.—The Interior.—Interesting Sculpture.—Inner Chambers.—The Sanctuary.—Leave Ebsambul.—Mountain of Ibrim.—Town of Derr.—Ruined Temples.—Summons from an Aga.—An Altercation.—Diarfessen.—Interior of a Temple.—Dandour.—Kalabshe.—Extensive Ruins.—Village of Taffa.—Ruins of Kardassi.—Island of Philoë.—Magnificent Colonnade.—An Inscription.—The Grand Temple.—Its Interior.—Moonlight.

I now proposed to my men to try and open the temple I had first visited down to the doorway, the top or ornamental part of which was exposed, and covered with hieroglyphics, and said that, should they accomplish it, I would pay them well for their exertions; not but that I was determined that the governor who had given me the letter should know of the sheik's conduct, for the sake of others who might come hereafter. The men soon set themselves to work, first with their hands only; afterwards they got boards from the boat, and, tying a cord to each, one of them took his station on the board, while the others pulled it down the mountain of sand into

the hollow; but they soon got tired from the excessive heat, and lay down exhausted. They then attempted the entrance way, but the sand ran down from above as fast as they took it away. Before sunset the task was abandoned, it being evident that they could not accomplish their purpose. I employed myself in sketching the hieroglyphics and figures over the entrance, and when I had finished, I retired to the cangea, thinking it probable that some wild beast might be making his way down the sands to drink, as I had often observed here, in the morning, the foot-marks of some animal, supposed to be the jackall.

At seven o'clock in the evening the reis returned to me. He had, without my knowledge, informed the people of the village of my intention to go back and acquaint the governor of their conduct. This so alarmed them, that the sheik offered to bring down twenty men, and to come and superintend, at the usual price, viz. two piastres per diem for himself and one for each man, and that they would make their appearance early the next morning; adding, he hoped I would allow them to work, and forego my resolution of returning to Wady Halfa. This was satisfactory, and I soon after retired to rest.

Nov. 4.—I got up very early, long before sunrise, took my papers, pencils, &c. and, stepping over the men, who were lying on the deck wrapped up in their cloaks, I again ascended the sands opposite to the middle of this magnificent temple, and completed my sketch. What more particu-

larly drew my attention to this superb edifice were the gigantic statues on each side of the entrance door, wrought out of the front of the rock in high relief, while above them peers the main rock itself to a considerable height. Originally there were four figures, in a sitting posture, with their hands on their knees, two being on each side of the entrance. The one nearest to the door, on the left hand, is almost destroyed. Over the entrance, which is nearly in the middle of the rock, there are various hieroglyphics. I sketched these colossal figures as I sat on the hot sands under the scorching beams of the sun, which I could not have borne had I not taken my umbrella with me. With infinite trouble I measured some of the parts: the following are the particulars:—

	11.	18.
The cap remaining, without the upper one	8	
Forehead from cap	3	9
All the cap to the shoulder	24	6
Beard, 5 ft. 6 in.; ears, 3 ft. 3 in.; eye, 2 ft. 2 in.; mouth, 3 ft.		
Shoulder to elbow	15	0
Elbow to the ends of the fingers	20	3

As the heat increased, I was about retiring, when I saw several men at the top of the rock coming to work. I went on board, expecting they would come and make some agreement; but they immediately began saying they would soon open it, particularly as there was no wind, and hoping I should give them a good backshish.

It was at length announced that the door en-

trance was so far cleared that I could get in, by crawling, or rather sliding down on the sands, which ran a considerable depth into the entrance. I could not at first comprehend how these Arabs, in so short a time, had been able to clear away the sand so as to enable me to go in with safety ; but on approaching, I found they had used much water, fetching it from the Nile in skins. Then, having first placed large stones above, on one side, and at some little distance from the entrance, they damped the sands to prevent their running down, so as to fill up the spaces they had just excavated. They were thus enabled to remove the sands below, and had cleared away a vast quantity. It is, I think, better to enter when there is just sufficient room than to have too large an opening, as, in the latter case, there is more danger lest the stones which are piled above should begin to give way, when the entrance would be blocked up instantaneously.

I now prepared to enter, Abdrebbo first giving orders, if there were the least appearance of the sands running, to give timely notice. Having lighted our wax tapers, I divested myself of all clothing, except my pantaloons, a flannel waistcoat, and slippers, and slid down the sands. It was excessively hot, with a close, unpleasant smell. The sun shining in at the opening, afforded us some light, and we descended to a considerable depth. We had now eight or ten wax-lights, and proceeded on our search. That which first engages the eye of the

traveller is the appearance of eight gigantic figures of Osiris, four on each side, in the middle hall, as you pass through the main entrance. These figures are standing upright, against prodigious square columns, which support the roof, one side of which is hidden by the statues. The countenances are of a mild and pleasing cast, well executed, and little or nothing injured by time. They have on a sort of light round cap, over which is a still longer one, with a round knob at the end, within two or three feet of the ceiling; their arms are crossed, having in the right hand a crook or pastoral staff, and in the left a scourge; the same as those outside the Temple of Memnon at Thebes. The upper part is naked, with a belt round the middle, in which is an oval or cartouche, containing hieroglyphics. These whole-length figures are in a high state of preservation, there being scarcely a blemish on the head, face, or chest; part of the arm of one, however, is broken; while the lower part of the thigh, knee, leg, and feet are all naked, but entire. The sides of the walls are smooth and polished, and the hieroglyphics, with which they are covered, are the most clearly defined that I had yet seen.

As you turn to the left, a curious group of heads is seen, eleven in number, singularly placed together, each of the countenances bearing a different expression. It appears as if a man was going to cut off the heads of so many slaves at one blow. The destroyer, or slayer, is in the act of seizing the upper one by the hair of his head, while the

others seem in a supplicating posture. The next is descriptive of a battle; the hero is standing up in a car with his bow and arrows, the bow at full stretch, ready to let fly the arrow, the horses at full speed, and the reins drawn through a small kind of wheel, high up on the horses' shoulders. The heads of these are ornamented with plumes; and the reins are drawn tight, so that they are made to show a high degree of mettle. The reins were fastened round the middle of the charioteer, terminating in a bow-knot tied behind. Two quivers of arrows graced his shoulders, while the enemy seemed flying in all directions. The colours are much gone; but, taking it altogether, the execution is most spirited, and its state of preservation excellent.

The next that follows (and nearly as large as life) is a man killing another with a spear: he has already slain one, lying dead under him: his right foot treads directly on the face of the fallen, and his left on the legs. With his left arm extended, he is grasping his antagonist by the hair, whilst his spear is in his right hand, which is also at full stretch, in the act of piercing his victim. Then follows another car, going the contrary way to the former, attached to which are three or four mettlesome steeds, driven at full speed by a charioteer, who holds the reins in his hands: part of the effect of this, however, is lost by a strong wall having been placed against it, most probably of recent date. It likewise spoils the conformity of this chamber and prevents your walk-

ing round, as it is joined from the side to the column, but for what purpose I could not learn. If it were removed, I think a doorway would be found, leading into other places similar to those on the right side. Some difficulty would be required to remove part of it, but I could not help thinking it well worth the trouble. The traveller should take a ladder, as an open space appears at the top. It is, I should imagine, upwards of thirty feet high. Scenes of battles are sketched on each side.

From the entrance hall, I proceeded to a large chamber, the roof of which is supported by four square columns in the middle. This measured thirty-eight feet two inches long, and twenty-five feet nine inches broad. Behind the row of columns in the entrance room, near the right-hand corner, is a doorway leading to another chamber, in which two doors open into a long room, whence we pass into other rooms on the right, where seats are fixed along the sides; the ceiling here is remarkably low, and the floor covered with sand of a very dark colour. Indeed, in some of these chambers were great quantities of black powder, resembling charcoal dust. Though excessively hot, I proceeded on into another rather long and narrow chamber, at the upper end of which there are four statues in a sitting posture, about eight or nine feet high.

In the middle of the front of these figures was a small altar-piece, inscribed with hieroglyphics. This no doubt was the sanctuary, or

sekos. The first of these figures is mutilated; the head is now bare, though it must originally have had a cap on. The second is complete, with his tall cap reaching even to the top of the recess in which he is sitting. The third has also a sort of cap, the upper part of which is a little destroyed. The fourth is Osiris, the hawk-headed deity. They are all clad in loose robes, like priests; two of them only have beards. The mutilated state of these statues may be owing to the softness of the stone, which is undergoing decomposition both here and in other parts, and in one room a portion of the ceiling had fallen. This room was twenty-three feet seven inches long, and twelve feet three inches broad.

I made a hasty sketch of these figures, and also of the hieroglyphics on the altar, as well as I could, but I was in such a violent perspiration, that I could scarcely keep the paper dry. The moment I had made my remarks and sketches, I gave the paper to one of the Arabs, of whom many were surrounding me. It was rather a curious scene I must confess, in a cavern hot as a German stove, and attended by a set of black fellows, grinning and showing their white teeth by the light of the wax tapers, while the statues seemed to sit like mutes in judgment, staring at us, as it were, in all the appalling grandeur of mystery and silence.

We now retraced our steps, and, after some difficulty in crawling up the sands at the entrance door, I sat down there, all the Arabs having left

me. I fired off my pocket pistol, and the echo reverberated long and loud through the various hollow apartments, and seemed to shake the whole mountain. I was glad to get into the open air again, and to bid adieu to this noble and magnificent excavation.

Nov. 5.—I left Ebsambul and its two large temples, which, having been covered up so much by the sand, have been on the whole well preserved from decay. We next arrived at the village of Arbre Toske soon after sunset, at which place I attended a dance of the natives.

Nov. 6.—Walked an hour before sunrise on this delightful spot, among the acacia and the date-trees, which afforded excellent shade and a grateful perfume. Dates, with the bread of Granoni, are the principal food of the Arabs here; from them they also distil a spirit called *aqua vita*, or arrack, which many Mussulmans drink, and it really is very good when diluted with water. The women brought the dates in bowls on their heads, and exchanged them for wheat and other sorts of grain with men who came from Essouan and other places.

Wishing to depart, I went after my boatmen, and found them buying milk and eggs: the women with their infants were basking on a mud-bank in the sun. They began to conceal their faces, and would have run away, but I had appeared too suddenly amongst them, and by giving them a few paras, they became more tranquil. We next arrived at the stupendous mountain of

Ibrim, at the foot of which I landed. Here are a few excavations in the rock, some of which I entered with difficulty; but the result was not worth the trouble. At the end of some small square chambers, were parts of the figures with which they once were adorned; the ceiling was ornamented with a kind of scroll. On the brink of the mountain are the remains of a ruined village, which, to all appearance, was formerly very extensive.

I walked alone, principally through a water-course, up another high mountain, higher than Ibrim, and arrived at two sheiks' tombs on an open plain, at no great distance from each other. The country appeared one continued desert, not a tree nor a blade of grass being visible. Proceeding further, I came to a place which appeared volcanic, the ground being hard, and the stones sparkling like iron. In this wild, extensive, and barren spot, there was not a soul to be seen, and my guide being too lazy to follow me, I now thought it prudent to return, fearing some wild animal might exhibit himself "gaunt and grim" before me. Here was obtained a most extensive view of the opposite side, but it was chiefly of a sandy nature, with mountains in the distance. Returning to Ibrim, I found some of my men fast asleep.

We arrived at Derr by moonlight, and fastened the cangea to the banks which were here much higher than the boat. I presently heard the report of several guns, and a musical tinkling, and

ascertained that such was the mode of lamentation for the death of one of the inhabitants, who had expired at Cairo. Derr is the principal place for making the *aqua vitæ*. I asked for some, but found it poor stuff. They drink it, generally undiluted, out of an earthen cup. I let them taste of some that I had brought from Cairo, which they pronounced to be good, but of a different sort. Mine had the flavour of aniseed, and became white and opaque when diluted with water.

At sunset I again saw a crocodile about fifteen feet long, sleeping on a sandy bank in the middle of the river; the pelican, his usual attendant, was at some little distance from him, which, as we approached, flapped his wings and rose, and the crocodile instantly slipped back into the Nile.

Nov. 7.—The mornings and evenings had become cool and pleasant. The soft, mild, and balmy air of this part of the world seems to soothe the senses, as if bathed in the breath of heaven; frequently the day passes without a cloud in the beautiful blue canopy over head; in fact, the soothing influence of the nocturnal sky of Nubia, and the brilliancy of the diurnal firmament, surpass all imagination. I walked into the town of Derr, which is the capital of Nubia, and has a mosque; it is a miserable collection of mud-built hovels, though pleasantly situated. Accompanied by one of the boatmen and a boy for a guide, I proceeded to take a view of a ruined temple, partly cut in the rock: it has four columns in front, and figures of men sufficiently whole to

show that they were similar to those in the interior of the temple of Ebsambul. Eight more broken square columns are also here. The interior is tolerably perfect, containing six columns covered with hieroglyphics. There is a door-way on every side leading into smaller chambers, where the representations of battle-scenes and groups of figures are well worth seeing, though much defaced.

I returned to the cangea, and soon after reached the temple near Areyga, standing on a sandy plain, and surrounded by mud-built hovels adjoining. There are several compartments, but all nearly choked up with sand. The statues within seem to be better than any I have hitherto seen; they are upon a small scale, and the colours in some are quite fresh. One chamber has been plastered over, and figures are painted upon it, concealing the hieroglyphics, but they are now falling away.

I again embarked, passed some vast mountains close on my right, and at sunset fastened the cangea to the banks near the temple of Seboua. The whole country is a plain of sands as far as the eye can reach; a few bushes and some little grass bordering the edge of the stream, form the road, in which I could trace the impression of the feet of various animals, but principally of the camel and gazelle, which latter is sometimes to be seen in the evening coming to drink; it is, however, so very timid as seldom to be approached. Ten minutes' walk brought me to the temple, which

extends backwards to a considerable distance, being very much buried in the sands. At about fifty yards in advance of the temple, two large figures are still in an erect posture, the backs of which are covered with hieroglyphics, and near each are the remains of a sphinx. Two more colossal figures, fallen down, lie on each side of the entrance to the temple, and like the others are very much defaced.

Nov. 8.—We landed at the village of Maharaka, where are the ruins of a temple, hardly worth visiting. I went to the top of this edifice, and, having returned, again landed to see another small one, called Korti, in nearly total ruins, amongst which a few native hovels are built, but on the whole it scarcely repaid my trouble of landing to see it.

Nov. 9.—The river being here very shallow, so that our boat could not get up to the bank, I was carried on shore between a couple of the men, and landed at the village of Dakhé, and in five minutes was at the ruined temple of Pselais, which for a short time I employed myself in sketching. During this process I was greatly annoyed by the natives who flocked around, their fear of me having been dispelled by the five para pieces I had distributed amongst their children, in payment for the articles they had brought me. I retired from one apartment to another, still persecuted by the annoyance my gifts had entailed upon me. I determined to dine in the upper chamber of this great building. My attendants

being near, prevented the natives who surrounded the door from entering. Some men had brought me a gazelle they had shot, which is their usual custom when a Frank arrives; I purchased it, and had it dressed for dinner. Having despatched this all-important meal, and as it was now getting too hot, I retired below, in company with the sheik, to drink our wine. After much entreaty, we prevailed on a young black to swallow a little, but he made some very wry faces, and said it burned his throat; we could not, however, persuade the natives to drink any.

Having purchased milk, pigeons, and bread, I retired to my cangea, and, gently gliding down the stream, about sunset I heard a gun fired, and found I was hailed by a party on the opposite side, which summons my men said they were obliged to obey, and pulled directly over. We found a large cangea, belonging to the aga of Gheneh, having three boats in attendance. He was on his return from the second cataract, where he had been to take money for dates and grain for the Pasha, as my servant told me, who had his information from the aga's men. I landed Abdrebbo to inquire what was wanted; he wished to take my firman, but I would not send this until required. In the mean time, the rock under which we were, was crowded by about forty Turks, chiefly soldiers, two or three of whom came down to the boat, and one, carrying a musket, got on board. I became angry, and told him, in Italian, that I would not suffer any man to

come on board ; my other servant interpreted this, and the soldier retired, but still appeared with some others inclined to get into the boat, having their feet upon the edge of it. I continued smoking, and, standing up, repeated my determination not to allow them to come. This brought several more forward upon the rock, one of whom appeared resolved to disregard my expostulation, and to embark with us, to whom I said, my servant interpreting as well as he could, that I had hired the cangea, and consequently that it belonged to me; but if they were determined to come on board by force, they must do so. "Take it," said I, "by force, and I will proceed by land." I then called out for Abdrebbo, who during this altercation had been with the aga, and had just returned in time to see the end of the contention. He at once explained to the soldiers that he had spoken to the aga, and informed him that I was an Englishman of consequence, travelling for his amusement, and should be some time before I arrived at Cairo, for he had discovered that the aga wished to have one of his soldiers, affected with ophthalmia, conveyed back as fast as possible.

This explanation having taken place, the soldiers retired, and I desired Abdrebbo to say that, to oblige the aga, I would take any one as far as Essouan, but must have my own time. This not being agreed to, I ordered the men to row off instantly, which they did, crying out "Tiebe,

'Tiebe!" good, good! with great glee, exulting at my triumph over the aga, in not introducing amongst them a sick companion for the rest of the voyage.

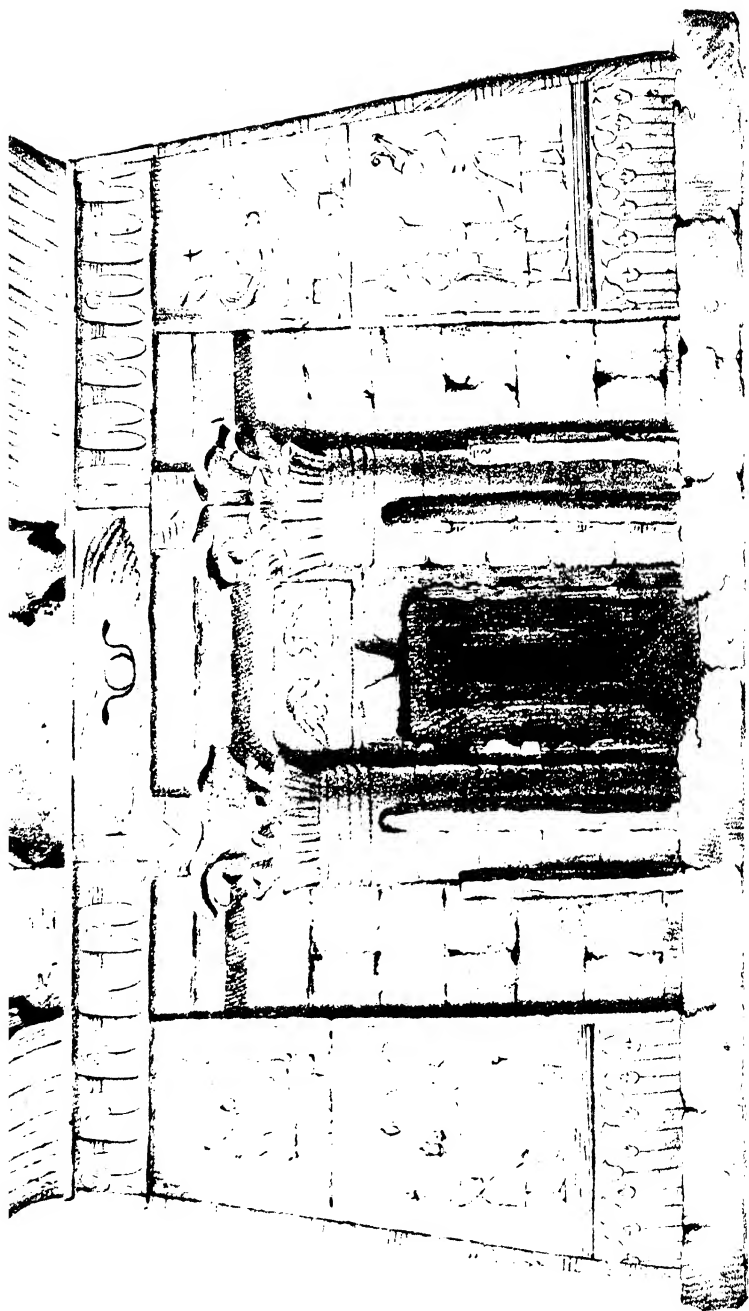
Not knowing how soon we should arrive at the next temple, we fastened the cangea for the night to the bank, which, from the great decrease of the river, had now become more difficult to ascend. I went on shore, and walked some little time by moonlight; some of the boatmen landed, and, after saying their prayers, their usual custom, made a fire, and slept on the sands, with a mat both under and over them.

Nov. 10.—The first place at which we arrived this morning was Diarfessen, where numbers of the inhabitants persisted in following us to a ruined temple, which stands high in the mountain, about a quarter of a mile distant. It is cut out of the solid rock, in the manner of that at Ebsambul, though smaller, and in a much more ruinous state. The hieroglyphics are greatly defaced both by the smoke from the light which the guide carries, (which is merely part of a rope made of the date-tree,) and also by the fires which the natives make in the interior. The entrance had three immense figures on each side, and four columns in front, all now going fast to decay. I next passed through a spacious doorway into a chamber containing six colossal figures, three and three facing each other. This apartment struck me as magnificent.

Though armed with pistols as well as with my

stick, the natives by their numbers continued to annoy me ; I desired them to retire, which, however, very few did. I, therefore, quickly passed through the various dark and gloomy chambers, which were so much blackened by the smoke as almost to conceal the hieroglyphics, and hastened on into another room containing four sitting figures, as at Ebsambul. In the middle is apparently an altar about three feet square. From one or two of the chambers immense quantities of bats flew out the moment the guide entered with his torch. I returned to the great chamber, and, finding the natives still continued to follow me, I walked away, holding up my stick and threatening to bastinado one of them. Having got partly rid of this nuisance, I again entered alone, the sun giving plenty of light in the great entrance room, which is full of sculpture and hieroglyphics, and in four niches are twelve figures standing up between the columns on each side.

I now repaired to the cangea, accompanied by the reis, the natives still close at our heels, and seeming half inclined to insult us ; but there was much good humour among them, all laughing and joking with one another ; perhaps, no harm was meant, for it was all for backshish. I suddenly stopped, and found myself in the midst of them ; some scampered off, and others walked away leisurely. As I left the place, I told them I should have remained amongst them for the day had they conducted themselves properly ; but backshish was all their cry, and this



by no means in the most polite manner. These fellows were mostly well clothed.

We went on to Dandour, where I landed without any inconvenience. The ruin at this place is situated at about eight minutes' walk from the Nile, amongst a heap of stones close to the back of a rock, and having a small chamber cut out of it, with a large stone wall in ruins in the front. Beyond this is a small high building, forming a sort of portico, wherein I dined, and from which I was enabled to make a sketch of the temple, as well as the entrance itself. Both the exterior and interior of this ruin abounded with sculpture and hieroglyphics. Much corn was growing in the neighbourhood.

After rowing between tremendous stony mountains, hemming in the river on either side, we arrived about sunset at Kalabshe, where we fastened the boat for the night. I landed, and was again followed by the natives to the temple, an immense pile of buildings running along a stone platform, close to the Nile. We took a hasty survey of the interior, which is nearly filled with broken stones; the hieroglyphics are very good, and clearly inscribed; and over the door is the usual ornament, the globe and wings, surrounded by a serpent. There are four chambers, in the largest of which two columns are still remaining, among vast stones, all lying in confusion and ruin.

Nov. 11.—The natives came before sunrise down to the cangca with milk, and I again walk-

ed to the temple. Much trouble has been taken to conceal the hieroglyphics with cement or plaster, which has fallen off in many places. The colours have thereby been better preserved; the blue is very fine, and the red tolerably good. The chambers are not large, but lofty, one or two of them still having ceilings. I was not so much annoyed by the inhabitants this morning, until I gave them a trifle, after which I had numbers about me with their usual exclamation of "Backshish! backshish!" I walked among the ruins of this extensive place, surrounded by a large dilapidated wall of immense strength. The mud-huts of the natives are built all about it, in the midst of massy stones of uncommon bulk and thickness. One column only is remaining in the front square of this once magnificent edifice. In returning to the cangea, I passed through the village, where the women were sitting, dressed in their usual singular habiliments: they covered themselves on my passing, according to custom; but I halted, and gave each a five-para piece, which pleased them, and afforded me an opportunity of seeing their various ornaments.

We got on board and started immediately, and soon after a cangea, with soldiers on board, passed us in full sail, going to the aga, with whom we had spoken a few nights since. We now again approached the first cataract, passing in the midst of small islands of stone and granite rocks, surmounted by huts and hovels, which form a scene wild in the extreme. We soon arrived at

the village of Tafà, where are the ruins of two small temples, Taphis and Contra-Taphis, on either side of the river. The natives have not only built their hovels all around, but stopped up the entrance to one of them with mud and stones, and made steps to ascend to the top, where, on a mud-wall surrounding it, they sleep in hot weather.

The natives here were civil, and the women not particularly shy, and very fond of beads, wearing them two or three turns round the neck, and loose on the bosom. One had a ring, in which four or five beads of various colours were set, run through the side of her nose, and earrings bobbing about most elegantly amongst her matted greasy locks. She had likewise a string of blue beads round her arm, and a brass twisted ornament round her wrist. Abdrebbo here purchased a quantity of henna, the leaf or petal of which is dried and ground, and when used, is put into water, with which the hands are washed or marked; and when left to become dry, after about two hours it turns red, and will continue so for fifteen or twenty days.

We next landed near the ruins of Kardassi, of which vast edifice only a large doorway and some walls remain, with heaps of stones lying in every direction. I ordered the boat on, and, accompanied by my servant and the reis, walked along the bank by fields of corn for half an hour, when we arrived at the ruin. Though there was no village very near, about a dozen men seeing us

sitting under the columns, came up, one having a gun. I asked what he had shot, and he said gazelles and birds. During my stay, he brought me a gazelle, and a very handsome creature it was. I regretted that he had shot it, for it was only wounded: it was, however, soon taken on board and roasted. I partook of it, and found it very good; the men liked it. It is a common custom with the natives, when they find a stranger here, to go and shoot a gazelle and present it to him, and not to ask him first, as they are in that case often refused. They know the haunt of these animals, and how to get at them.

Having smoked my pipe and purchased some chickens, we returned to the cangea, and soon after landed on the opposite bank of the river, to see a small temple, amongst the ruins of which (though not worth coming to see) there is part of a sarcophagus.

Nov. 12.—The mornings and evenings were now cool and pleasant; I walked on the sands before sunrise, near the village of Wady Hower-tine. The banks here gently slope down to the sides, and are in breadth at least fifty yards or more. The men brought for sale some mat boxes or cases, which are made here, and are convenient for packages, &c. In less than an hour we arrived at the village of Deboudy, where I landed, and a few minutes brought me to the temple of the same name. It has three porticoes, a few yards between each. The edifice is tolerably perfect, and contains seven or eight small chambers; it is

situated, like many others, amongst mountains and sand, quantities of loose stones lying around. There is a staircase to the summit, from which may be obtained a good view of the mountains and of the Nile. We stayed about two hours, and again pushed off, passing on through bold picturesque scenery formed by the most rugged mountains imaginable, down to the water's edge. We soon came to a spot where the waters divide, and, veering to our right, passed by two old mosques, now in ruins. They are at some distance from each other, and the one on the mountain gave a pleasant liveliness to this solitary scene, once, perhaps, the abode of devotion and splendour, now of devastation and dreary loneliness.

We now arrived at the place of our search—the island of Philoe, with its majestic temples. All was silence, save the murmuring of the distant waterfalls at the cataract. The cangea was fastened to the banks a little below a well-built, and large square temple. The first object that attracted the eye was the remains of a beautiful colonnade of massy columns, five being left on one side, and four on the other. Its magnificent appearance gives an air of elegance to the whole. The island is small, and may be said to be literally covered with buildings. Passing this beautiful colonnade, and over fragments of pottery, unburnt bricks, and remains of old mudwalls, (for there had evidently been some Arab huts built on this spot,) I came to a side entrance, built of

stones of vast thickness, and covered with coloured hieroglyphics both inside and out; the colours still retaining some of their original brightness. Through this I passed into a long avenue or oblong square. On my right hand was the majestic propylon of this noble and magnificent structure; on the left I was agreeably surprised to find a beautiful colonnade of thirty-six columns, which you do not see till you enter this place, extending nearly to the river's edge. There are thirty columns of one size in a regular line, and six smaller ones. Opposite to them are sixteen only. The thirty are on one side of the island, and form a pleasant walk, being covered with stones of considerable thickness, and this side of it is protected from the torrents that occasionally come down by a stone wall of great strength, as are also the front and other parts. Mud huts have disfigured the top of this covered way, and the sixteen columns are half hidden by the rubbish and large stones which are part of the colonnade.

At the end of this once charming elysium the prospect is most grand and refreshing. As I looked directly up the far-stretching stream that I had so lately descended, I had a view of the mosque, and the banks green with corn on one side, and the high granite mountains on the other. As usual, the sky was of a heavenly deep blue. The *tout-ensemble* was indeed enchantment itself, and I confess I felt much regret that I had no one to whom I could dis-

close my heart-felt delight. Under this shady retreat I wandered some time, pondering on the singularity of my situation, till I came back to the entrance of the grand temple, which is of prodigious thickness and height, and seems built for eternity. The figures on the walls are of gigantic dimensions, spiritedly cut. The colours still remain. In the front and near this grand entrance, are two large hiero-sphinxes of granite, but they are without heads and much mutilated.

As I was alone, and a little *penseroso*, my men being on board resting themselves, I sat down on a stone in the entrance-way, and, observing something inscribed on the side directly facing me, I copied it literally.

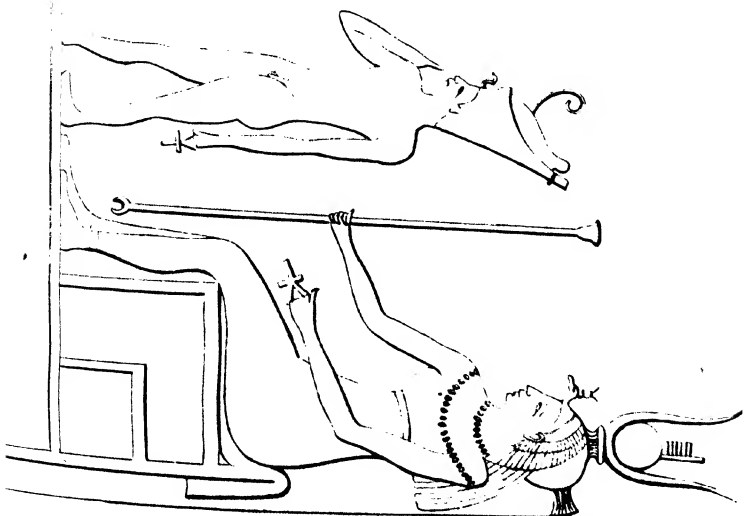
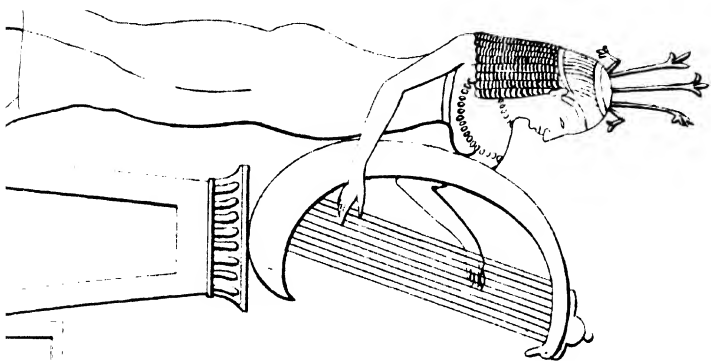
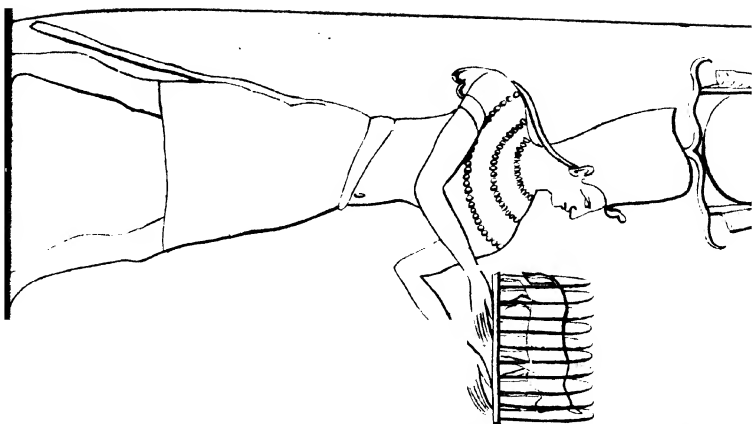
L'an 6 de la Republique,
le 13 Messidor,
Une armée française commandée par Bonaparte
Est descendue à Alexandrie.
L'armée ayant mis, vingt jours après,
Les Mamelouks en fuite
Aux Pyramides,
Dessaix, commandant la première division,
Les a poursuivis au-delà des Cataractes,
Où il est arrivé le 13 Ventose de l'an 7.

Les Généraux de Brigade
Davoust, Friant, de Belliard,
D'Onzelot chef de l'état major,
Latour prem. comm. de l'Artillerie,
Eppler chef de la 21^{me} Légère,
Le 13 Ventose, an 7 de la Republique,
3 Mars an de J. C^t. 1799.

Gravé par Castet, Sculpteur.

I then entered a small handsome square, having a colonnade of small pillars on each side. On the right there were ten, and on the left, only seven pillars; these supporting a roof, formed a piazza, the walls of which were covered with hieroglyphical sculpture. On the left hand, between the pillars, was a figure playing on a musical instrument like a harp, with ten strings; and at the end of this passage, on the right, was a dog holding a dagger in his paw, and having a tail resembling a snake's head, the lotus-flower growing behind. Passing on through a thick doorway, I entered an apartment, where are ten noble pillars, measuring fourteen feet round, covered with hieroglyphics, and painted in vivid colours, particularly the capitals. The ceiling was of an exceedingly bright blue colour, sprinkled with brilliant stars. Doors are on each side, leading into other but smaller chambers. Pigeons and sparrows in vast numbers had taken up their abode here.

Passing through the front door we came to four small rooms in the front, there being others on each side leading up small staircases into more apartments of still less dimensions. The whole had been covered with hieroglyphics, most of which were defaced. Great pains and trouble had evidently been taken to obliterate the faces, but a great part remains, for where the hammer or chisel has been used, the place is only made more conspicuous, and the shape of the figure remains.



We now retired and went to the top of the propylon, from which you have a good view of the extraordinary surrounding mountain scenery. The reis, who had left us yesterday, hailed us from the opposite side; we crossed over in the boat and found some natives trafficking for gum-arabic, several packages of which were lying about on mats. They were very civil; one had a curious shield, which I understood was covered with the skin of a hippopotamus; I wished to purchase it, but the Arab would not part with it. The reis had procured us some fish and tolerably good bread. Soon after our return I dined in the grand saloon, among the pillars; part of the ceiling being open affording light. My men, and the reis who had been sent to conduct us down the first cataract, sat smoking around me. As only one of the natives, a lad who was active in bringing us things, was present, I made him drink some wine, of which he seemed to be very fond. I now ordered some candles to be lighted, and proceeding into the dark chambers of this magnificent temple, I found some had been coated with a kind of plaster, and on uncovering them we found inscriptions and figures, the colours of which were in a good state of preservation; the principal were blue, red, and yellow. I should have observed, that the figures in the great chamber had a cross [†] on them, as had also the entrance doorway; this, combined with the last remark, is, I think, a proof that this temple had been used as a Greek Christian church.

Annoyed by the bats flying against our light in the dark passages, we retired, and soon after went on board the cangea for the night, where I wrote the above by the light of the moon, whose silvery beams softly played on the winding stream of the Nile, affording the most delightful sensation to so solitary a traveller.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Leave the Island.—Elephantina.—Desertion.—Quarries and Excavations.—Impressment of Soldiers.—Temple of Manfalout.—A Funeral Procession.—Temple of Esneh.—Ploughed Land.—Monopoly of Sugar.—A Rejoicing.—Hermont.—Carnac.—Conduct of my Men.—Start for Eleithias.—Ruins of Eleithias.—Return to Esneh.—Crossing a Stream.—Return to Luxor.—Avenues of Sphinxes.—The Obelisks.—Mummies.—Ancient Models.—The Sarcophagus.—A Quarrel.—Passalacqua's House.

NOVEMBER 15.—Up before sunrise ; breakfasted, and prepared to leave this secluded spot. We rowed round the island, and, on departing, got completely amongst the rocks previously to passing down the first cataract. On these I landed, and had all the luggage taken out of the boat, it being a difficult passage. The native boys, about twenty of whom were running about on the rocks, make places of stones piled up in order to entrap the fish ; but in this instance they had constructed them a night or two before, on purpose to obstruct my cangea in her passage down ; but I could not then learn for what reason it was done. The torrent was rushing over the rugged granite rocks, upon

one of which I sat, surrounded by waterfalls, under the meridian sun, though the air, amidst this confusion of rocks and water, felt cool and refreshing. I soon beheld the cangea coming; some men were in the boat, others on either side on the rocks, holding her back with ropes, that she might not be carried too precipitately down the stream. They had now arrived at the obstructions raised by the natives, fifty or more of whom were making a tremendous noise, contending that we had no right to knock away their fishing traps, and all the while asking for backshish. We threatened to bastinado some of them, and managed to get through, after about two hours' trouble. The luggage was replaced on board, and we proceeded rapidly down the stream, turning in all directions, the boatmen shouting as they passed close upon tremendous rocks. I luckily escaped every danger, landed the two pilots and their men, thanked God I had now passed the cataracts, and arrived at the old town of Essouan.

I stopped at the island of Elephantina, a place totally in ruins; holes are dug in every part, displaying large square and round stones, at some depth under the accumulation of bricks and rubbish. There is part of a granite gateway, and also a colossal figure of the same material, seated in a chair with the arms folded, and surrounded by rubbish. I soon crossed over to Essouan, and inquired for a small temple, but was told it had been destroyed the year before. At the first vil-

lage we came to from this place, one of my men, Mahomet by name, and the best of the crew, asked permission to go on shore to see his family, who lived there, saying he would not stop ten minutes. I accordingly let him go, and after waiting half an hour, getting impatient, I sent others after him, threatening to leave him behind. Having waited another quarter of an hour, one of those I sent returned: getting angry, I loosened the cangea, and said I would sail without them, which soon brought all on board, except Mahomet, who first went on shore. After an hour's delay, I rowed away without him, and learned next day that this desertion was premeditated, as he had quarrelled with his companions because they would not allow him to have more than his equal share of the money which I paid them, and which was stipulated to be equally divided amongst them. When they went after him he was nowhere to be found, but his father and mother and wife told them that he was not willing to go on board again to return to Cairo.

Nov. 16.—We arrived at Koum Ombos early this morning: it was excessively cold. There are thirteen noble columns in front of the temple here, covered with sculpture and hieroglyphics, but half-buried in the sand, the back part of the temple being quite concealed by it. The stones that form the top are remarkably large. I measured some of the columns at about their middle, and found them to be exactly twenty feet in cir-

cumference. The front of this fine building faces the Nile, the ruins of the magnificent entrance to which, still remain. The whole has evidently been covered with white plaster, and then coloured.

We saw many crocodiles sleeping on the sand-banks in the middle of the river; one was about twenty feet in length. They were very shy, and on our approach gently crawled off. Their usual attendant, the pelican, was of course near them.

We next came to the immense quarries and excavations on both sides of the Nile, at Gebel Silsili. Here are ruins of two small temples cut in the rock, and about twenty tombs along the mountains. There are places left, showing how the workmen cut the stone, the size, &c.; and I observed that they left steps, which enabled them to lower the upper stones to the bottom; but how they conveyed them away, or raised them to the tops of their temples, is a problem more difficult of solution.

The nights and mornings were now very cold, but in the middle of the day it was excessively hot; and, as it was an hour and a half after sunset, I was for stopping at the banks as heretofore, but had some difficulty in making the men consent to it, as they said a village was near.

Nov. 17.—Landed at the first village we came to, in order to procure some eggs and milk, and walked amongst the corn and dates for half an hour. The inhabitants became alarmed, being fearful of soldiers landing and taking them

off. I next arrived at Edfou, about mid-day, and, finding it very hot, remained in my cangea. Just above me was the governor of Esneh and a party of his soldiers. I here had an opportunity of seeing the manner in which soldiers are procured, as a poor fellow from this village was captured for one. They tie their arms at the wrist, about a foot distant from one another, to a piece of wood made a little hollow for the purpose; from this, another band extends to the shoulder, which is considered a sufficient security, and they are in this manner dragged along, accompanied by ten or twelve men. At this man's departure, his wife, children, and relations sat crying and howling on the bank for some time before they returned to their homes. In this way, fourteen men have been torn from their families in this place, and taken to Manfalout, the head-quarters. Walking through remarkably high corn, growing here in great abundance, and which they had just begun to cut, I reached the temple, erected on the highest ground hereabouts, now in a state of total neglect; the tower-wall around it is nearly lost in the rubbish, broken pottery, and mud bricks. We walked round the immense edifice, all the walls of which, both inside and out, are covered with well executed sculpture and hieroglyphics. Passing through a small doorway leading to the propylon, we ascended a small narrow staircase, wide enough for only one to pass at a time, and lighted by small apertures at almost every turn-

ing. There were other small chambers, lighted in a similar manner, leading over the great entrance and to the top of the other wing, which we ascended, with many inhabitants of the village following us.

The view from the top of the propylon is very extensive, taking in the Nile, both up and down, with its distant mountain scenery: the verdure at this time added to the beauty of the prospect. We stood much higher than the large mosque in the middle of the neighbouring village, the huts of which looked like pigsties from the summit of this magnificent structure, being open at the top, and only one story high. Having descended, we walked round the front of this part of the building, the figures on which are of a prodigious size, and in high preservation; we passed through the grand entrance, and were surprised to find the interior so perfect. This leads to a kind of square, or peristyle, of twelve columns, and six as you enter, reckoning the first or corner column on each side, all covered with sculpture and hieroglyphics. In this square was a great quantity of corn collected for the Pasha. In front is the pronaos, or façade, which has three columns on each side of its doorway, and agrees with the entrance facing it. When in the pronaos, or portico, you find eighteen immense columns, in six rows, nine on each side of the doorway, ornamented with sculpture, &c. like the others. This would take you into the interior of the temple; but, alas! it is so entirely choked

up with rubbish, principally from the buildings in and about it, that you cannot proceed any farther. There are now several inhabited huts, built of clayey half-baked bricks, on the top of this stupendous structure.

I took another survey of the exterior of this neglected but once noble temple, and retired with melancholy reflections on the wonderful vicissitudes in man's destiny, and on the instability of all earthly greatness appertaining to him, as more particularly displayed in the present condition of these once sacred and venerable temples and gigantic structures, that seemed built to endure through all ages.

The sun had now set, and as I was returning in this pensive mood, I was awakened from my reverie by hearing a great clamour. I stopped, and allowed a procession of about a hundred men to pass, walking at a quick pace, apparently in a hurry, singing and making a great noise, some having long sticks in their hands; next came a corpse, wrapped up in a kind of sack, and tied to two strong poles, four men carrying it on their shoulders; about a hundred and fifty women followed, all howling and shrieking. The procession stirred up such a dust that I was glad to get away from it, and, passing through corn, I got on board my cangea much fatigued, and, after my customary pipe, retired to rest.

Nov. 18.—Soon after sunrise, I again visited the temple, and returned with the satisfaction of having seen both the largest and most perfect

temple, in my opinion, in all Egypt, though so nearly lost or choked up with rubbish. Here I procured another man, to supply the place of the one who had deserted us, and departed for Esneh, the governor of that place being just before me. I arrived there by moonlight, after having got aground several times from the shallowness of the water. Inquiries were made throughout the day for the ruins of Eleithias, near El Heigs; but all said they did not know of such a place, and that there were no ruins of any kind between Edfou and Esneh.

Nov. 19.—Walked on the sands half an hour before sunrise, the wind blowing cold at north-east. After breakfast, went to see the temple which stands in the middle of the town, the interior of which I did not examine in going up the Nile. There is a door in the wall which surrounds it, on entering which, I was struck with surprise at the beauty of the columns close by; these are perfect, and the figures and hieroglyphics are in good preservation, though some have become very black; they show to advantage, however: and there were some strange ones that I had not before seen, such as serpents with two heads, some with legs and wings, and men with rams' heads, &c. Twelve columns, in groups of four, stand on each side of the entrance; three of these I measured, and was surprised to find their circumference differed so much, one being $16\frac{1}{2}$ ft. another 17 ft. 2 in. and the third 17 ft. 7 in. I was sorry I could get no farther

into this temple, as the sand and rubbish which choke up the interior prevent any advance beyond the entrance.

Accompanied by my reis and Abdrebbo, I rode over the ploughed land, which in my passage up was under water, but which was now a busy scene, being cultivated by numbers of fellahs in all directions; and many oxen were at work, yoked in pairs. The animals appeared to me to work to much disadvantage, being very wide apart, and not pulling well together; the only reason for which plan, that I could learn, was, that it was adopted to prevent the cattle hurting their feet with some part of their badly constructed plough.

The ride was delightful, although my donkey had neither saddle, bridle, nor stirrups; these, of course, were out of the question; but not having even a rope to hold up the animal, or keep myself on, and going over rough ground, the little ass stumbled, and pitched his Balaam directly forward to the ground. Nothing dismayed, I advanced on foot till we got to a good road, where I again mounted, and passed through a scene, rendered to me the more delightful from my having been lately so much amongst burning sands and mountains. In some places the peasants were ploughing the land, in others they were sowing; here the corn was just springing out of the soil, and there it was nearly ready to be cut. In the midst of cultivation, we arrived at a small ruined temple, which, during the

inundation of the Nile, had been surrounded by its waters. The remains of five columns are standing, and the greater part of the sculpture and hieroglyphics is not only curious but finely preserved; one, in particular, is the figure of Harpocrates, sitting on a full-blown lotus, and with the finger of the left hand on his lips, to indicate silence.

The wind being with us, I had rather a hot ride back to Esneh, whither, at my return, I sent to replenish my provision-baskets with mutton, tobacco, and melons, which last are very plentiful here and of a fine flavour, and may be had at a low price. My copper cooking utensils were new tinned here, and I procured some wax candles, &c. My man was desired to get some sugar also; but he brought me word that the inhabitants were afraid to sell him any, as Mohammed Ali, the Pasha, had lately issued an order, that if any sugar were offered for sale, except by his agents, the head of the person so offending should be taken off; a summary way of prevention truly, but no uncommon one in the Turkish dominions.

Nov. 20.—I walked unattended for two hours in the country, amongst the corn at the back of the town, it being delightfully cool. The natives stared much at me as I passed; but, entertaining no bad opinion, generally speaking, of the people, I had no apprehension of any danger from being amongst them. I afterwards walked about the town, purchased a few medals, and the inhabitants appeared to be in better

humour than usual: the women were making their peculiar noise of rejoicing, *lew, lew, lew!* and I afterwards learned from Abdrebbbo that this token of delight was produced by an order sent by express from the Pasha, saying that he did not want any more men at present to be taken as soldiers, and consequently the fourteen seized at Edfou were again set at liberty, and had returned to their homes. I was surrounded by a number of these women, who were not very shy; they were decorated with beads of various colours, some in their greasy hair, and some round their necks. Round their wrists were blue ornaments, and some of the younger ones had rings, with beads in them, passed through the left side of their noses. They all appeared much pleased with the trifle I gave them.

In the afternoon I ordered the cangea to be got ready, and, my servant Abdallah being absent without my permission, I started without him. We dragged up, and got over to the other side of the river just after sunset, to see a small ruined temple, which was situated in the midst of corn at about a quarter of an hour's walk from the shore. There are four columns standing in front, and two fallen down. The current being very strong, we could not return the way we came; the men had, therefore, to pull and push the boat through very shallow water against the stream, and drag whenever they could: in this manner we arrived at the town by moonlight, the air feeling very keen.

Nov. 21.—Could not get any account of my servant who was missing, till, on inquiring after him of a man that had been our guide, he brought him to me, and, after giving him a lecture, we got off from Esneh. The boatmen amused themselves all the morning in cutting up the wood they had stolen last night. We had scarcely got a mile from the place, when, finding the wind too high for us to proceed, we fastened the cangea to the banks, and remained there the whole day, Esneh being still in view. I went on shore, and, again embarking just before sunset, we rowed off till it became dark, when we secured the boat for the night.

Nov. 22.—At sunrise, I found it very cold. The country was very open, the mountains distant, and much corn of various heights growing on the banks, to which I ordered the cangea, and dined under their shade; for there were no trees near. Occasionally I beheld bold rugged mountain scenery, and at other times, being in a channel ten or twelve feet below the surface on either side, I could not, when near the banks, see any thing of the country. I at length landed at Hermont, and, walking through the high granoni for a quarter of a mile, arrived at the remains of a large temple, where granite columns “pointing to the skies,” sheiks’ tombs, and the huts of the natives dispersed in singular confusion, betokened this to have been once a magnificent spot. A little farther on, rise the ruins of another apparently elegant temple, having seven columns still

remaining. Here also are sheiks' tombs, and prodigious masses of ruin scattered in every direction, to a considerable extent, indicating that this place also was formerly of vast importance. At sunset we returned to the cangea, and rowed for two hours by the light of the stars, which shone with peculiar lustre, till we came in sight of Luxor, whose columns I was delighted again to behold by the light of the rising moon. There the cangea was secured for the night, my servant having gone to see his relations, who lived there. I supped, and reposed with some degree of confidence, feeling more at home.

Nov. 23.—Pleased with my present situation, I got up early, and walked about the sands. After breakfast, I rode solus to that beautiful temple of columns, Carnac, about a mile and a half from Luxor, between which places I passed the huts of the natives, with their date-trees scattered about. There has been an attempt to grow other trees here by order of the Pasha, so as to form a beautiful avenue from one temple to the other; but the natives, obstinately persist in destroying them. I came rather suddenly upon the avenue of sphinxes, which must formerly have had a most superb effect, leading to the entrance of this wonderful edifice. All that surrounded me looked as if built for eternity. The ponderous magnificence struck awe into my soul as I stood gazing at the stupendous scene before me. Recovering from my surprise, I took a hasty survey of the other

parts ; returned to the cangea, and landed in half an hour on the opposite side.

Again mounting a donkey, I rode up to the foot of the mountains to the village of Gournou, where I found Janni, Mr. Salt's excavator, and Signor Passalacqua, who lives in the house of the former. I related to them my excursion of the Nile, and described to Janni the bad and quarrelsome conduct of my men, and their refusal of a sheep this morning ; for I had discovered on my return from Carnac, that they would not accept a sheep which Abdrebbo had bought for them as a backshish, and which he said was a fine fat animal, though rather small ; their demand was for a larger one, but the consequence of their refusal was, that they went without any. Janni said, upon hearing how I had treated them throughout the journey, that I had been too easy with them, and he hoped their last impertinence would determine me not to give them anything more. I replied, that as it was my intention to cross the desert to Cosseir, I should discharge them ; a plan of which he approved, as, on my return to Thebes, I could procure another cangea at Gheneh to take me to Cairo.

Previously, however, to getting rid of the men, as I had missed seeing the ruins of Eleithias, owing to the ignorance of the natives, who said there was no such place, I determined to go up again, and take an Arab guide from Gournou with me, starting next morning at sunrise. This being settled, I returned to my boat, and, about two,

hours after, Janni's party paid me a visit. Janni was mounted on horseback, *à la Turque*, and his wife and Signor Passalacqua were on donkeys. Unluckily, however, on their arrival the poor donkeys became frightened at the prancing of the horse, and the little lady would have been thrown off had I not been in time to show my politeness by catching her in my arms. We were soon all seated under a fine sycamore-tree growing on the bank close to where I had dined; and, partaking of some excellent flavoured melons and wine, and good aqua vitæ, we beguiled away a very pleasant hour: at sunset they returned to Janni's mud cottage, which stands in the midst of excavations at the foot of the mountains.

Nov. 24.—Started about sunrise for the ruins at Eleithias; the morning was fresh and pleasant, but, there being very little wind, we were obliged to drag the boat. At Luxor I got some bad sugar, some coffee, mutton, &c. and, by rowing an hour after sunset, we arrived again at Hermont, where we fastened the cangea for the night.

Nov. 25.—Walked early for half an hour amongst the high and almost ripe corn, the men still obliged to drag on the boat, there not being a breath of air, and the Nile perfectly smooth. We passed another crocodile, lying on a sandbank; as we advanced, he gently glided backward into the stream. We now had a delightful breeze, and at sunset we again arrived at Esneh, fastened up to the old spot, and went on shore for a short time.

Nov. 26.—The wind was so fresh this morning

that I was determined not to lose the opportunity for sailing, and half an hour before sunrise we started, and at last arrived at the place I had so much difficulty in finding, Eleithias. Here six columns were standing near together, having five stones at the top. The ruins are situated in a hollow, facing the Nile, and commanding a fine view of the distant mountains: part of another small temple is near, surrounded by much rubbish, stones, and the remains of mud walls. The place, they said, is called "El Carbe." I then went to the tombs, a vast number of excavations in the rock; some of them being full of hieroglyphics, with a number of English and Italian names scratched here and there. Some of the hieroglyphics I had not seen before. Among the rest was represented a musical party, a female playing a kind of harp, and a man sounding a trumpet or a sort of hautboy; a large agricultural group with oxen; and another containing four men, two yoked 'abreast like oxen, and two merely holding the cord, or assisting at the plough, while another set were slaughtering an ox. A row of female figures were resting upon one knee, having the lotus gracefully twisted and placed to their noses. All these figures were rather small, coloured, and in high preservation. At the end of the apartments were three sitting figures much mutilated.

I then descended to the stony plain, where I found a neat little temple covered with figures, some of which were females, having their right

arms round the neck of persons of the other sex, who had in their hands what is generally called "the keys of the Nile." Proceeding on, we passed through the village, which, like many others, was full of pigeon-houses; and arrived at the cangea, but, the wind being too high for us to return, I dined under an acacia, and smoked my pipe, surrounded by a few of the natives: after which we set sail, and at an hour after sunset fastened the cangea for the night.

Nov. 27.—Arrived once more at Esneh, where, as the wind continued very high, I remained the whole day, walking about the country, and in the governor's garden, which was surrounded by a mud wall, and was full of orange, lemon, and pomegranate-trees, and vines.

Nov. 28.—Being compelled by the high wind to continue here another day, I visited the bazaar, buying fruit, shot, bullets, &c. and caused a scramble for five-para pieces among the young ones. The women were dressed and ornamented as usual, and some had their arms tattooed, and their eyelids, lips, and chins, much blackened; the wrists, knuckles, and palms of their hands stained red and black; and the nails highly stained with red.

Nov. 29.—The wind having gone down, we started two hours before sunrise, and, as the morning was delightfully cool, I soon left the cangea and walked over the ploughed ground, which the fellahs were cultivating around me. Having advanced some distance from the cangea, I found

my further progress obstructed by the deep channel of a wide stream : up the side of this I proceeded a considerable way, seeing an immense quantity of large birds, and at last met an old man bearing fish in his basket, but found he was too feeble to carry me across. I was preparing to strip, when I was observed by two men, one of whom was a Turkish soldier. I hailed them, and they came down the bank to me. As I was now in their power, if any mischief were intended, why I must submit to it,—there was no remedy ; so I resolved to proceed, and made them understand, as well as I was able, that I was going to Luxor, and that my cangea was following me down the river. They carried me over safely, when, having rewarded them for their trouble, I continued along the bank, and passed through a corn-field in which were about a dozen men and several women and children : though quite unarmed I thought it was best to proceed, and they all got up to stare at me as I advanced.

The soldier who accompanied me, pointing to part of the stream, explained to me that it was not deep there. “ Very well,” said I, and made a sign for the other man to assist him in carrying me across ; he called another, and they took me in their arms much to the amusement of those looking on from above. I gave them a piastre each, which was a day’s pay, and with which they were highly pleased, expressing much satisfaction ; they then dashed through the rapid, but not deep stream, back again. Having surmounted this ob-

stacle, I continued my walk, occasionally resting, till the sun began to be very hot, when, getting rather fatigued, I was hailed by Abdrebbo and the guide. I again got into the boat, and lay down in my cabin. We arrived once more at Luxor as the setting sun was shining on the columns of these noble ruins, and crossed over to Gournou.

Nov. 30.—About mid-day I arrived at Janni's house, in which I took up my abode for a short time. He had built another mud room, which enabled him to give up one to me.

December 1.—We found the dogs in this neighbourhood very troublesome, especially in the night time, by their continued howling and barking. In the evening of this day we had the pleasure of the company of Signor Passalacqua, who was excavating here, and employing several Arabs. He had been fortunate enough to find many curiosities. He resided in one of the hovels on the right hand side of the mountains among the Arabs, apparently placing much confidence in them.

Dec. 2.—Mounted one of Janni's horses, accompanied by Passalacqua, and, riding through corn-fields which were under water in my voyage up the Nile, we came upon the bank of the river, and I fired my pistol for the passage-boat which is employed here. Our steeds were conveyed over; we again mounted and rode to Carnac, passing through rows of sphinxes. Here, struck with admiration, we traversed most of the stupendous ruins in our path, which defy

all power of description. These sphinxes are couchant, having lions' bodies and rams' heads, there are some on each side of the way, near to one of the entrances of this superb temple, arranged very close together; and it is said they formerly extended all the way from Luxor to Carnac, shaded by palm-trees. There is also another avenue or approach, in which you pass between rows of sphinxes mostly mutilated and covered with sand. The propylons or gateways, of which there are several, are magnificent and of immense size, covered inside and out with sculpture and hieroglyphics. One obelisk is remaining in a perfect state; another broken in halves, is prostrate. Having walked about over enormous fragments of stone and granite pillars, and columns of gigantic size, scattered all around us, we sat down to luncheon in a chamber of one of the temples, whose massive stones close over our heads kept us well sheltered from the sun.

We again mounted our nags, and rode on through the grand entrance to Luxor, where we found a curious group of people assembled together, it being market-day. It was surprising (at least to me) whence they could come, from the loneliness I had experienced in my perambulations, particularly about Carnac. We dismounted, and went into what is called a coffee-house, and took some coffee. In the middle of this long mud-built room, a large jar was placed which is replenished every now and then with water, brought in a skin, and poured into it. A small

pot is attached to the jar, from which any one drinks whenever he pleases. Having lounged through the market-place, and bought a few catables, we walked into Luxor, and examined the two obelisks which are in front of the entrance to the temple; they are polished, and are the most perfect, though one is a little broken at the top, and are each of a single column of granite; they are covered with hieroglyphics cut most extraordinarily deep. If it was thought worth while to remove any column or obelisk to England, by way of specimen, one or both of these might be easily conveyed down the Nile, and shipped off at Alexandria.

In speaking of this to Janni, he said he would undertake to do it, but that it would be at some considerable expense. Better to do that, however, than to be at the greater charge of taking away the obelisk, called Cleopatra's Needle, which is so much defaced, and on one side so much obliterated, that John Bull would be displeased at the expense in these economizing times, in fetching away such a mutilated column, unless its being called Cleopatra's needle might please his vanity; besides, the pedestal is now destroyed, it having been lately broken up, to repair or build part of the walls of Alexandria. There are also two colossal figures of granite close by, but they are so encumbered by the accumulation of mud and rubbish, and by hovels, as to be almost lost.

We went through the ruins of the temple, fourteen columns of which, of immense size, are

still standing. Various other pillars of a different kind are close by, and further on a portico of thirty-two columns; in short, the remains of this temple are magnificent. We again returned to Gournou.

Dec. 3.—Several mummies were brought from their long abode, but nothing of any consequence was found. They were opened and examined, to ascertain if they contained any curiosities or papyri; their bones were decayed, but the skulls and teeth appeared as fresh as ever. The cases were of sycamore wood, as perfect as if just made, and figured all over, both inside and out, the colours being as fresh as if recently done. They are frequently white; such is the effect of the climate, soil, and the mode of preservation.

Dec. 4.—Walked with Janni to the ruins of the small but pretty temple of Isis, containing many good hieroglyphics. Further on were extensive excavations in the valley, and many men at work there under his directions. Five or six mummies were found to-day; in one was a sort of small hatchet of bronze, with a wooden handle. Just before sunset, I was hailed by Signor Passalacqua to go to the place he was then excavating, and see his discoveries. He had dug a considerable depth, when a doorway, or entrance to a tomb, was announced. He was fortunate; the place evidently having never been disturbed. Delighted with his discovery, he descended and entered with the Arabs he employed, carrying

flambeaux. The chamber was spacious, but there was only one large sarcophagus, with two small figures on either side in wood, with ornaments on their heads, and in one corner was found the head of an ox, perfect and blanché. There were also two small models of boats, one with men in the act of rowing, neatly carved, and the rigging all complete. The other boat showed the manner of bringing the dead by water to this place for interment. The sacrifice, the man standing at the head of the boat holding a knife, and the animal, without its head, were all exhibited, together with the body carried under a canopy supported by small pillars. This boat had a few people on board; a man at the helm merely guiding it as it floated down the river. As there were no rowers, it was obvious that it came from above or higher up the Nile, while the other boat contained the mourners or attendants of the deceased. The colours remaining upon them were still very vivid.

Dec. 5.—Passalacqua's men got out the sarcophagus, resembling a large long box, square at the ends, and different from most others that have been found. There were three cases, one within another, which is usual with a mummy of the first class, all more curiously than beautifully painted; the inside was covered with a kind of parchment, on which were hieroglyphic characters from one end to the other. It contained also large rolls of a sort of silk, apparently so disposed

as to prevent the body being shaken or moved out of its place; but when exposed, it all fell to dust.*

Dec. 6.—In the afternoon I strolled into the Temple of Memnon, in one chamber of which twenty-seven columns, covered with hieroglyphics, are still remaining, and in an adjoining one, eight.

Dec. 7.—After dinner, I rode to the Temple of Isis. Next day, a dispute arose between Janni and Passalacqua, caused by the former's jealousy of the fortunate discoveries of the latter. The quarrel at length extended from the principals to

* Passalacqua afterwards took all his curiosities to Paris, sold them, and published in 1826 a catalogue of them in his "*Galerie d'Antiquités Egyptiennes*," in which occur the following remarks:—

"C'était l'après midi du 4 Decembre, 1823. Une demi-heure ne s'était pas encore decoulée depuis que les Arabes avaient repris le travail, lorsque, dans la parti opposée, on aperçut le haut d'une porte murée. Bientôt par les efforts redoublés, on parvint à la decouvrir à moitié. Je ne pouvais revenir de ma surprise, mon cœur battait vivement; mais je craignais de me livrer trop tôt à ma douce illusion, &c. Dans cet état, j'eus la patience de voir exporter toute la terre qui encombraient encore le puits. J'étais dans une perplexité étonnante.

"Guidé par la plus vive impatience, je ne presse de contenter mon regard avide; mais mon œil, choqué par le passage rapide du grand jour aux ténèbres du tombeau, trompe mon attente, et exige une pause. Je me hâte d'élargir l'entrée, je m'introduis non sans gêne, et me voilà enfin dans la chambre sépulcrale, où une chaleur étouffante vient aussitôt m'accabler d'une forte transpiration, &c. Dans le transport de la joie la plus pure dont j'étais saisi, j'allais m'emparer du premier objet, que j'avais devant mes yeux; mais à l'instant même un senti-

their men, one of Passalacqua's commencing the disturbance by beating one of Janni's, when all were soon up in arms.

Dec. 10.—Walked, protected from the sun by my umbrella, to the Temple of Isis, and again, at sunset, to the Temple of Memnon: the evening was serene and pleasant.

Dec. 11.—Clear sky with us, but, as is the case frequently, much fog over Carnac and Luxor. In the afternoon, I called with Janni on Passalacqua, whom we found busily engaged in his task of excavating, having lately made an addition of thirty to his workmen. He now lived

ment d'un respect religieux s'empara de moi, et me retint. Je n'osais toucher ces précieuses reliques qui, par la bizarre combinaison des évènements d'ici-bas, attachaient, par mon entremise, un anneau du présent à une chaîne brisée, et couverte par au moins trente siècles d'oubli! Comment d'écrire l'agitation douce et profonde que mon âme éprouva dans ce moment délicieux, où le flambeau, qui me servait pour éclairer la tombe, dissipait devant moi une nuit dont la durée contenait tous les fastes et les chûtes qui enrichissent l'histoire depuis Busiris jusqu'à nos jours!

“ Revenu de mon transport, mon premier soin fut de tracer le plan et les desseins du tombeau, et de cet ensemble d'objets qui forment la découverte de nos jours la plus curieuse dans les recherches des antiquités Egyptiennes. Je m'empressai aussi de faire appeler M. John Madox, de Londres, que la curiosité retenait à Thèbes, et le Sieur Janny d'Atanasy, agent aux fouilles de M. Salt, afin qu'ils pussent profiter d'une vue si touchante. Leur surprise égala la mienne, et leurs félicitations s'unirent à celles des Arabes qui s'étaient rassemblés en foule autour du tombeau, dont je passe à donner une description détaillée, &c.”

entirely in one little mud room built by himself, and, as he purchased almost every thing that was brought to him, it was nearly full. He had a large and a small crocodile on the top of his hut, the small one being of a different species from the other.

CHAPTER XIX.

A Village Feud.—Start for El Arabat.—The Village.—Fertile Tract.—A Procession.—Arrive at Gournou.—A Grand Prospect.—Medinet Abou.—Noble Ruins.—Marriage Festival.—Excavating.—Medamout.—The Cemetery of Thebes.—Animated Toothpick.—Sepulchres of the Kings.—An Historical Apartment.—Gheneh.—Bivouac on the Sands.—Abstinence from Water.—The Red Sea.

DECEMBER 12.—Accompanied by Abdrebbu, I went to the Nile, meaning to cross to Luxor, but found no boat.

Dec. 13.—Much wind this morning. After breakfast, I again walked to the river, and, having sent my servant through the water to the island opposite to Luxor, to fire his gun for the boat, I waited some time for his return, when I found that I could not have it that day, as a quarrel had sprung up between the inhabitants of Luxor and those of a neighbouring village, and they were all engaged disputing and fighting, but about what he could not tell; so I was again obliged to return.

Dec. 14.—Janni's men found a tomb, containing about fifteen mummies, with many papyri; but, as the rain had entered, upon being touched, they crumbled into dust. Walked to the river, and at last perceived a boat waiting for me, in which I crossed to Luxor. I found my servant, and looked at the apartments which he thought would suit me; they were amongst the columns of a temple, and were in such disorder, the steps so bad, and so many repairs necessary to make a room or two in any way comfortable, that I declined taking them, though the view from the end of the temple was attractive. Abdrebbo said there was no other place but a sheik's tomb to be had; I therefore returned. We heard that Mr. Salt was still at Manfalout, but that the Pasha had returned to Cairo.

Dec. 15.—Packed up for our intended excursion down to El Arabat (ancient Abydos), from which place, two days since, Janni had received from his brother some antiques, one a stone with three figures, well cut, and full of hieroglyphics. Passalacqua agreed to accompany us to El Arabat on the morrow.

Dec. 16.—We started across the Desert for El Arabat with four camels and a donkey, and, passing the valley of Beban el Moluk, or the Tombs of the Kings, gradually ascended the mountains, which took us the whole day in crossing; at a hovel on one of them we at length halted, took some refreshment, and slept for a few hours. The next day we started about

two hours before sunrise, by the light of the moon, and found it excessively cold. Our route lay through an open country, corn-fields, and spots of much verdure, with here and there lofty trees, whose branches were of an immense extent, affording shelter from the burning beams of the sun. We now arrived at the pleasant and quietly-situated village of El Arabat.

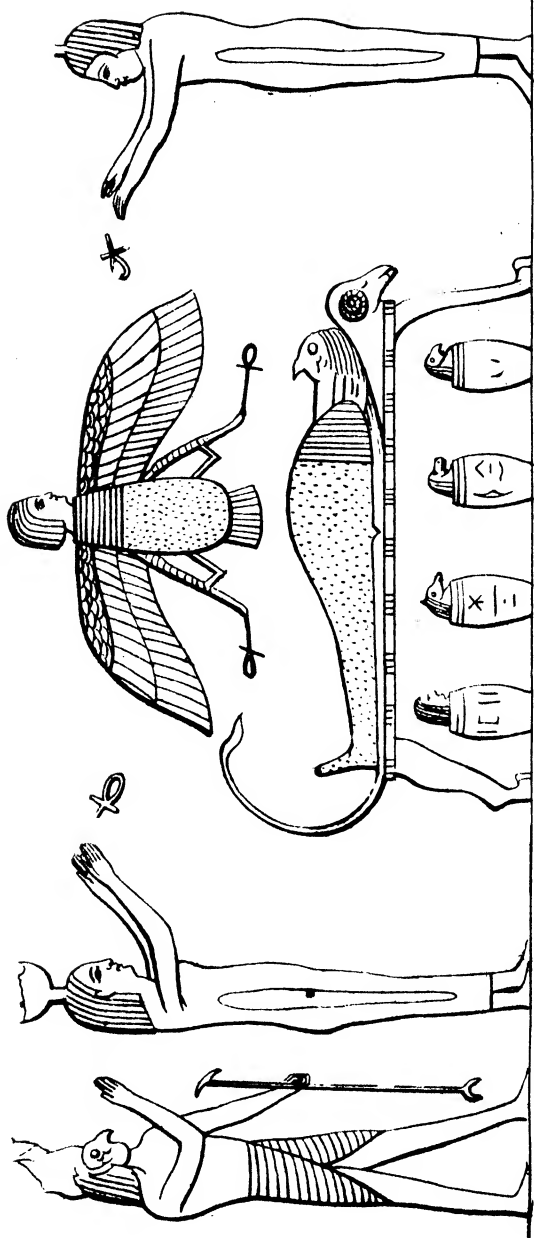
Dec. 18.—At sunrise, I walked through the village among the palms; acres of corn, and the cotton-plant, were interspersed with houses and groves of palm-trees in every direction. I met a few Arabs strolling about, and was here, as at other places, much annoyed by the multitude of dogs. On our return we were shown some curious small statues, and tombstones, with hieroglyphics, &c. and bought some curiosities at a moderate price. We soon arrived at the excavation made by the Arabs. They excavate the old tombs, which appeared much concealed among trees. I employed a party in the mountain, which appeared hitherto to have been little dug into, but we found nothing worthy of note.

Dec. 19.—Left the village of El Arabat about two hours before sunrise, by moonlight, and having arrived at a well of excellent water, we bivouacked under a tree. A great many horses, to the number of fifty or sixty, in high condition, passed us, going to grass for two months in the fields of pasture at a little distance. Having refreshed ourselves, we remounted our

nags, and, proceeding on our journey, passed through villages, all in a ruined state, and through a flat verdant country, terminated by distant high mountains, and abounding in cattle of various kinds. Our road now lay principally through fields of beans in full blossom, pleasing to the sight and yielding a most delightful perfume. Leaving this fertile tract, we next had to traverse a desert region at the foot of the mountains, whence we saw a herd of wild gazelles descend to pasture in the luxuriant plains below. These immediately fled upon seeing us, although at a great distance, and would not let any of our people get within gunshot of them.

Soon after sunset we arrived at the destined village, where, in one of the hovels, we spread our carpets, glad of repose. Some mutton was quickly roasted, and our beds were prepared, to which we soon retired, the men taking their meal and their night's rest in the same room with ourselves. Soon after we arrived, a procession of eleven camels, in a line, carrying women, passed near us, to the sound of the tambourine. On inquiry, we were told that one of the females of the village had been married in the morning, and had just returned.

Dec. 20.—We set off by the light of the moon. Our ride this morning was over the sandy, stony desert for five hours, before we began to ascend the stupendous mountains over which our road lay. This was merely a narrow rugged pathway,



alternately of levels and ascents; not a tree or shrub to be seen. In the cavity of a hollow mountain we took our repast, and then proceeded, passing tremendous chasms, formed apparently by the rushing torrents flowing along the bottom, in a serpentine direction, towards the Nile. The appearance of these streams, when enlarged by the torrents of rain which sometimes descend, must indeed be grand.

We now began to see the high mountains on the opposite side of the Nile, and soon after the river itself, and the verdant valley of Thebes, through which it flows. Gradually descending, we passed by a valley in which many tombs have been excavated, and thence downwards to the Tombs of the Kings. About sunset we arrived at the vast excavations at Gournou, the grand Necropolis of the city of the hundred gates, highly gratified, though rather fatigued, with the excursion.

Dec. 21.—Walked again to the Temple of Memnon and to the two Colossi, which were now surrounded with corn, though when I was here before in September they stood in the middle of the water, which came up nearly to the Temple of Medinet Abou. These Colossi are constructed of such hard stone that I could make no impression on it with my knife, although there are many Greek inscriptions upon them. They are of the light yellow granite of the Cataracts, and are very much mutilated. The face and breast of one were totally destroyed. I got up on the

pedestal, and, sitting down between the legs, my head was just even with the ancle.

Dec. 24.—Crossed to Luxor with Signor Angelo, a Greek, and an inmate at Janni's, and hired a small and obscure room there, the same in which Belzoni and his wife had lived for some months. The ferry-boat was heavily laden, having, besides our party, several sacks of corn, sheep, donkeys, and thirty-three men, it being the market-day at Luxor. This day I received a letter from Mr. Salt, saying that he was still with the Pasha, at his camp near Manfalout.

Dec. 25.—Very warm and cloudy; walked to the remains of a village on the top of a rocky mountain, between the Temples of Memnon and Medinet Abou, now inhabited by foxes and jackals. Here I sat for a time absorbed in reverie, contemplating the extraordinary scene before me. Below and in front, on the other side of the river, were the plains of Luxor and Carnac, and the verdant banks and corn-lands on the other side of the fertilizing Nile, contrasting with the barren mountains beyond them. On one side was Medinet Abou, and its vast temples in splendid ruin. On the other, Memnon and its small mud huts, together with the innumerable excavations in the rocky mountain round Gournou, and the high mountains extending as far as the eye could reach. In the midst of this appear the two colossal statues seated on the plain, probably once denoting the grand entrance to ancient Thebes. At sunset I walked as usual about the

temple of Memnon, and again seated myself on a piece of sculptured granite, to admire the brilliancy of the stars.

Dec. 26.—The wind blew a perfect hurricane all last night, owing to which, much sand appeared floating about Carnac and Luxor. Medinet Abou is not so much in ruins as choked up with mud, bricks, and rubbish; mud-houses having been built both inside and out, and upon the top of it, to which, so great is the accumulation, you may walk from the surrounding houses. Not a soul, however, now lives in them, and the whole is one universal ruin.

But though parts of this delightful temple are hidden by rubbish, yet on viewing the interior, which is still beautiful, you cannot help wishing to have the power of putting it into its former state. Some rooms are small, and much destruction has taken place inside; but there is one chamber wherein the ceiling retains the freshness of its colours, in imitation of the canopy of heaven, being of a fine azure hue, in which the stars still preserve their brilliancy.

Dec. 27.—Packed up some of my things, and crossed over to Luxor to my new residence, which consisted of one miserably small room, and another adjoining, on a platform, with a very indifferent covering. I had to pass a small narrow staircase leading to the door, through which I was obliged to stoop on entering; I then proceeded through a dark room where the landlord and his wife and children slept, and containing also a

number of pigeons in pots, hanging over their heads, though the place was hardly high enough to stand upright in. This lodging, however, bad as it was, I was compelled to put up with.

Dec. 28.—The morning was so hazy that I could scarcely see across the Nile. I walked about the noble ruins of Carnac, and found out the old road, which is low, and, when the Nile is high, covered with water. Several remains of the sphinxes even now mark the road, and plainly show that it extended at least half-way to Luxor. Leading to one of the grand entrances at Carnac, there are as many of these mutilated sphinxes as fifty-six on the right hand, and fifty-eight on the left, so that they may originally have extended from Luxor to Carnac.

Dec. 30. — Janni, Passalacqua, and Angelo, dined with me in the open air. In the afternoon, four English travellers arrived in two boats. We went on board, and two of them returned with me, and partook of a bottle, after which I went back with them, and was introduced to their friends.

January 2, 1824.—Took the hut at Carnac, that was originally built for Monsieur Drovetti, on one of the highest parts of the temple; it was now in ruins, being without a roof, and the stairs in a state of dilapidation. And here had I resolved to take up my abode—in a mud hovel upon the summit of the vast and magnificent ruins of an ancient temple. The scenery around is the

most extraordinary perhaps, in the world, on account of the grand and stupendous ruins which form its chief features ; the mountainous part of Gournou and its temples, with the astonishing excavations in front, also arrest the eye ; and there is a fine view of the Nile.

Jan. 3.—Again took my favourite walk to Carnac, having men at work upon the temple, repairing and plastering my intended residence, and boys excavating ; and returned at sunset, after chasing a fox, many of which infest the place. In attacking the numerous dogs, which was my frequent occupation, I lost one of my pistols, which, however, my servant luckily found next morning.

Jan. 4.—This being the first day of the festival of the marriage of my servant Abdrebbo, the village was all in an uproar, and the inhabitants playing on a sort of tambourine under my window. The men were singing and clapping their hands, and the women making their usual savage sounds of rejoicing. The man who strikes the tambourine is a sort of mountebank, or fool *pro tempore*. He is attended by a young girl dressed up in all sorts of finery, with trinkets round her neck, a large ring with ornaments in it, through the left side of her nose, and another through the upper part of the ear, besides smaller ones. In dancing, she kept time to the tambourine. Abdrebbo asked me to go and see his relations ; I gave them some piastres, which the tambourine-player stuck on his forehead.

Jan. 6.—My house at Carnac was now nearly completed, but my young excavators had discovered no relics. I returned and crossed the river to dine with Janni and his party. A quarrel, as usual, to-day, between my two servants, Ab-drebbo and Abdallah, the latter accusing the former of being a Ladro, and saying he cheated me, by charging for more than he paid. Ab-drebbo said he should go back to Mr. Salt, with whom he had lived four years, rather than stay to be called a thief! and I told him I hoped he would take Abdallah with him, for I was quite tired of them both.

Jan. 11.—Janni proposed to me to excavate in concert with him, to which I readily agreed. Forty men were accordingly ordered to begin the next morning at a place he pointed out; and I paid off my own unsuccessful excavators.

Jan. 12.—Walked to Carnac and to the excavations; but, finding the hut still unfinished, one window only nearly complete, I became so disgusted with the dilatory conduct of the workmen, that I desired my servant to get the key of a house at Luxor, belonging, as I was told, to M. Drovetti; which, by applying to the governor, was immediately given up.

Jan. 13.—I took the house, a decent mud hovel, in a good situation near the temple, having a fine view of the Nile and the country and mountains on this side; it contained five rooms above, and a small yard to walk about in, below. In the dusty apartments were many fragments of anti-

quity, dispersed about, the relics of some former inmates.

Jan. 17.—This morning I ordered donkeys, and, accompanied by Abdrebbo, proceeded by a circuitous route to our right, some parts being swampy, through fields of corn. The Nile, when at its height, generally covers this vast flat of country on the west side, even up to the rocky plain, terminating in much the same way by mountain scenery. In about three hours we arrived among the ruins of the village of Medamout, where the quantities of rubbish, sun-dried bricks, hut-walls, and an abundance of broken pottery scattered about, seemed to indicate its former vast extent, and circular form. We passed by about twenty tents of the Bedouin Arabs, some of them very large, and apparently well arranged in different apartments. These are generally the residence of the chiefs and their families. I was much inclined to enter, but my servant advised me not. Two of the tribe came out after me, fine, tall, well-made young men, having some Cosseir shells, which they offered to sell. In the vicinity were the remains of the ancient Temple of Medamout, having five fine columns remaining, with part of a gateway, once the entrance: further on, are the towering relics of another edifice, lying just as they had fallen, no doubt, centuries ago. There are also the ruins of an additional small temple, just sufficient to show that such an edifice had been once erected there.

I saw no appearance of excavations, as on the

other side of the Nile, and was told there were none. If such were the case, I concluded it was most probable that formerly, the dead were all carried over to the west side, that being the grand cemetery of ancient Thebes. This idea is strengthened by the models of boats with the dead on board, found during my stay there, and represented as coming down the river: they had not any men on board to row, nor even a sail, but merely the helmsman with attendants, and generally accompanied by another boat, with men rowing. On my return I again took a survey of the forest of columns at Carnae, and arrived safe at Luxor, close on the borders of the lutulent Nile.

Jan. 18.—This morning I went aboard the common ferry-boat, with six or eight men and women, and crossed directly over to a small island, whence I proceeded to Janni's house, and arrived in time for dinner, meeting the usual party. I told Janni I had frequently seen on the banks of the Nile a bird about the size of a dove, or perhaps rather larger, of handsome plumage, and making a twittering noise when on the wing. It has a peculiar motion of the head, as if nodding to some one near it, at the same time turning itself to the right and left, and making its *congé* twice or thrice before its departure; a mark of politeness I never before met with in any of the feathered tribe. He told me that it was called Suksaque, or Sucksack, and that tradition had assigned to it the habit of entering the

mouth of the crocodile when basking in the sun on a sand-bank, for the purpose of picking away what might be adhering to his teeth. This being done, it gives the crocodile a hint of its wish to depart; the reptile immediately opens his jaws, and permits his *animated toothpick* to fly away. I have, as stated before, sometimes witnessed the crocodile half asleep, reposing on a bank in the middle of the Nile, and generally, if not always, a bird near him, but certainly it was not this.

Jan. 19.—A man brought me a young crocodile which he had caught in his fishing-net, and had tied his legs, two before and two behind. It was prettily marked, and had a flat head, a small sharp eye, and a wide mouth, from which it protruded a long and forked tongue. Janni afterwards bought it of the man, and had it stuffed.

Jan. 25.—From the 19th till this day our time was passed pretty well at Carnac, in going to and fro, and seeing how the excavations were getting on, as well as the men at work upon my house. To-day we found that the carpenters had only got up a half-finished door to my hut; they are a horrible lazy set: they live too easily; for, although labour is very cheap, everything is as cheap in proportion; the climate no doubt assists in producing such an inclination to idleness. For one para (the fifth of a halfpenny) a cake of bread, generally enough for a day, was brought me, and for the same, I had more milk than I wanted. I had seen nothing of Abdrebbbo since

the 23rd ; and Abdallah, after having sung me a song or two, and drunk a tumbler of *aqua vitæ*, went to be present at his companion's marriage, which was to take place this evening.

Jan. 26.—Called upon Passalacqua, who had been packing up, and talked of leaving in a few days. I agreed to excavate with Janni at the small temple of Isis at Gournou, not far either from Medinet Abou, or the Temple of Memnon. The front of it as well as the chambers are covered with sculptures and symbolical characters. Mr. Salt particularly mentioned this temple to me, for the excellent style of the sculpture.

I heard that Achmet Pasha, the son of Mohammed Ali was at Gheneh, and was proceeding with his army into the interior, beyond Sennaar ; he was expected to pass here in a day or two.

Jan. 30.—Two young Englishmen, Messrs. Hull and Roxburgh, arrived last night, and called upon me this morning. They were on their way to India by Cosseir, and were returning down to Gheneh, where they had bespoken camels.

Jan. 31.—We all rode to Biban el Moluk, the Valley of the Sepulchres of the Kings. Having arrived at these wonderful excavations hewn out of the solid rock, we descended the grand flight of steps, whose sides are covered with symbolical characters. We entered and passed through the various chambers, the walls and ceilings of which were covered with sculpture, in high perfection. Gratified with this wonderful sepulchre, we were

about returning, when Signor Passalacqua, having his guitar with him, played several of the melodies of his country. "Italian airs," thought I, "in the tombs of the Egyptian Kings!" Mr. Hull bought several curiosities, and amongst them a mummy. In it there were several sheets of papyrus, lying at the top, and enrolled. The mummy wore a large breast-plate, and a curious chain, and scarabeus containing hieroglyphics: the latter I purchased, and it is now in my possession. The scrolls or papyri Hull took with him to India, probably with some hope, by the help of Young's and Champollion's discoveries in the enchorial character of the ancient Egyptians, of being able to decipher some part of them.

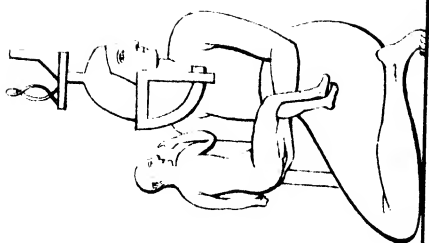
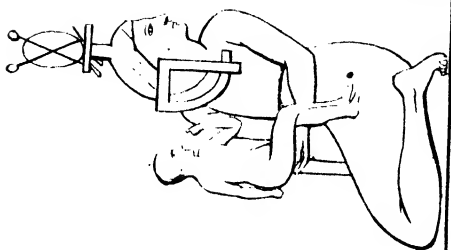
During my stay at Luxor, going by chance into one of the apartments of the temple, by crawling up the sands which half bury it, and sliding down, I found myself in a tolerably large square room with columns. Here I discovered a number of hieroglyphical figures on the walls, cut on separate small square stones, some remaining with their colours quite vivid. It appeared to me an historical apartment. Standing with my face towards the entrance-door, on my left, which seems to commence the history, is the sculpture of a child sucking a cow; it is the second stone in the corner, the first being much defaced, though it appeared to be exactly the same subject; the hieroglyphics are not alike; but the two figures, which are sitting on their legs, differ only in the ornaments of the head. On the next stone two in-

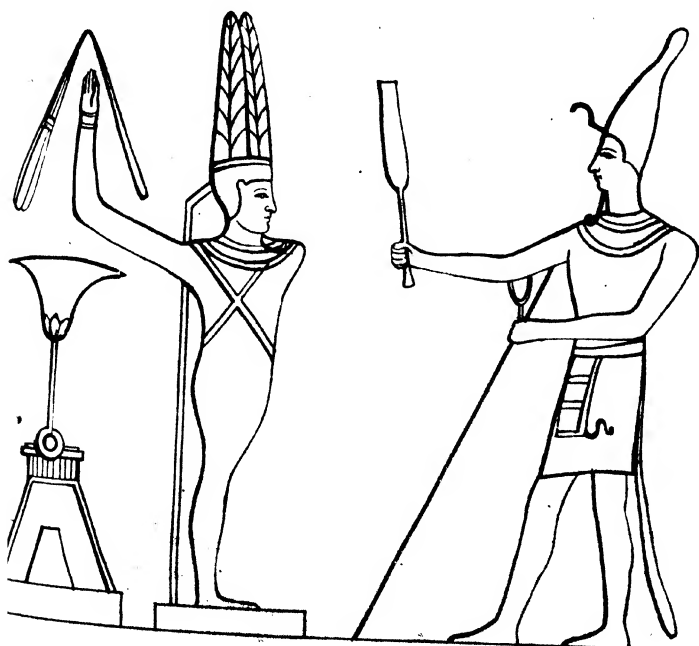
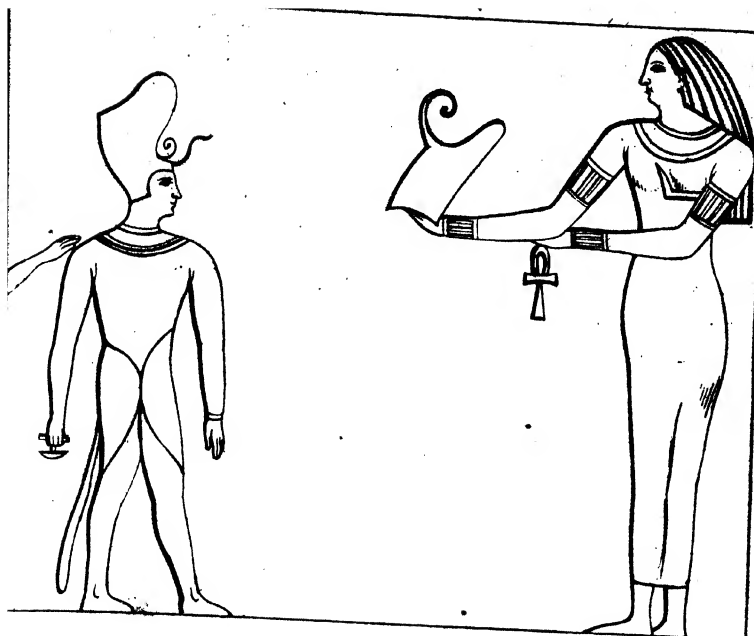
fants are delineated, and following that is the figure generally called Osiris, presenting a child. On another stone were three holding a cord. If no drawing has yet been made of this apartment, would it not be worth while to sketch every stone in it? Such representations might illustrate history, or at least be of some advantage to those interested and learned in the study of hieroglyphics. I returned several times to this chamber, and painted my sketches of the figures, on the spot, either faint or vivid, just as I found them. We then rode back to Luxor; my companions proceeded on board, and I returned to my house and packed up, intending to go down to Gheneh with them, and thence across the desert to Cosseir, a journey I had long in contemplation.

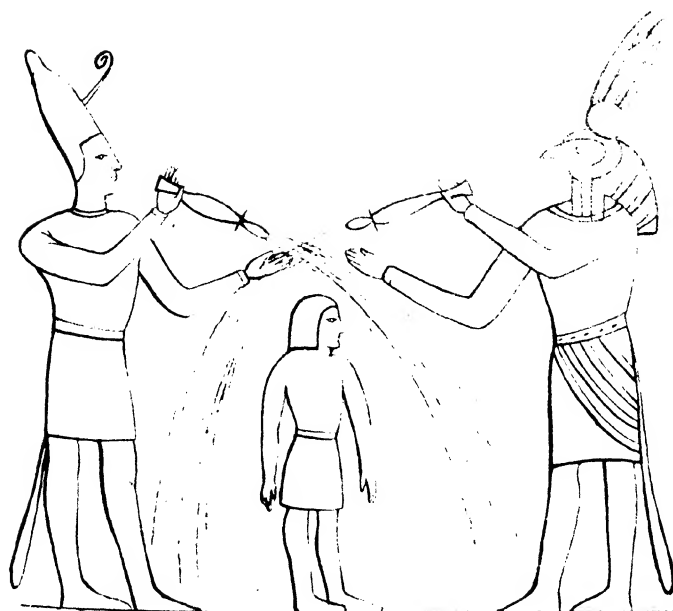
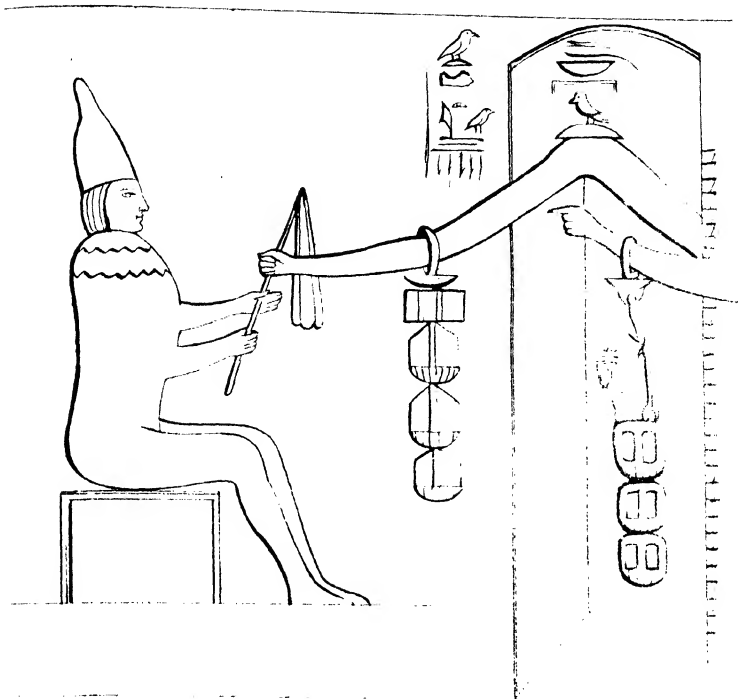
February 2.—Started at sunrise for Gheneh, and arrived at Negadeh, where we secured the boat for the night.

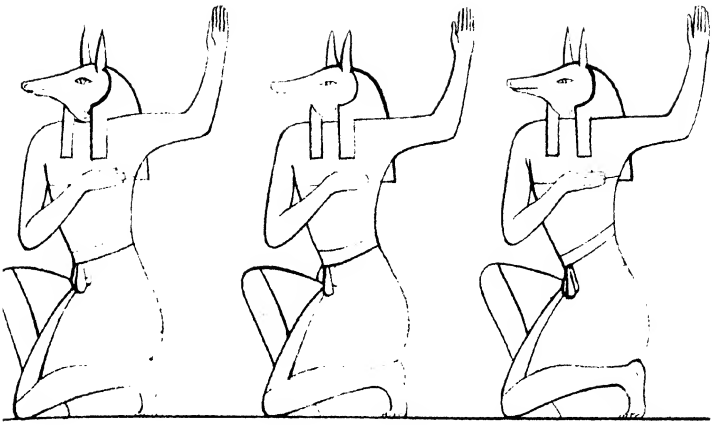
Feb. 3.—Off early, and arrived at Gheneh, and immediately waited on the governor to procure us camels to cross the desert. Mr. Hull having made him a present of a handsome gold chain in a morocco case, we left him, and crossed over in the cangea to the banks of the Nile, nearest to Dendera, where we fastened the boat for the night.

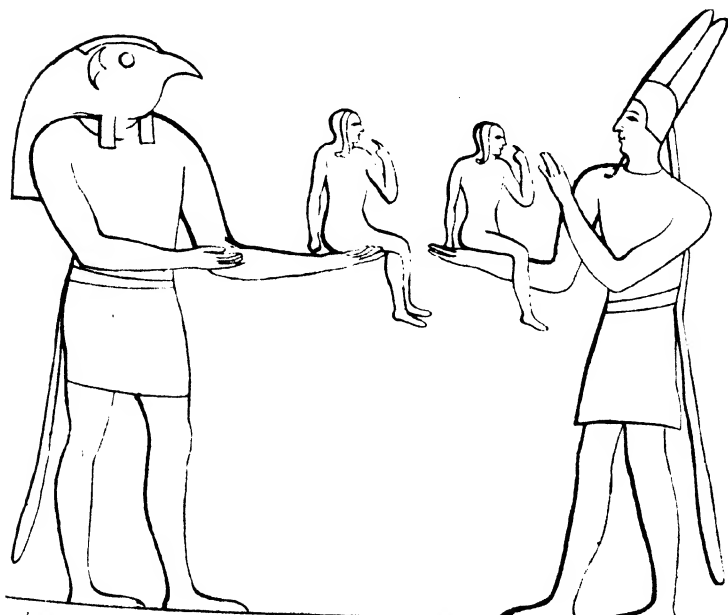
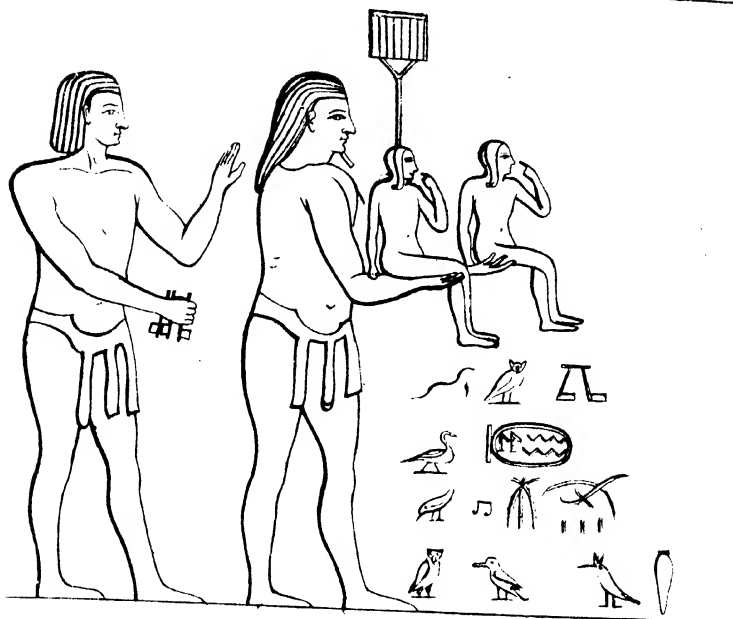
Feb. 4.—At sunrise we rode across the fields to the temple at Dendera, and went through the various chambers of this magnificent and nearly perfect temple. We now returned to Gheneh, where, after waiting for our camels some time,

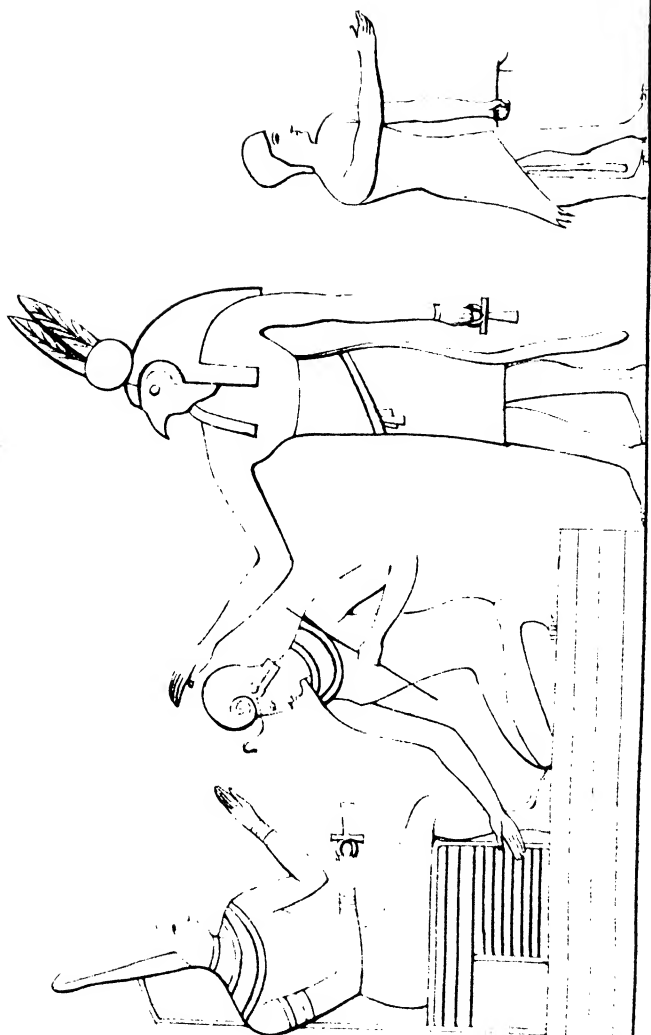


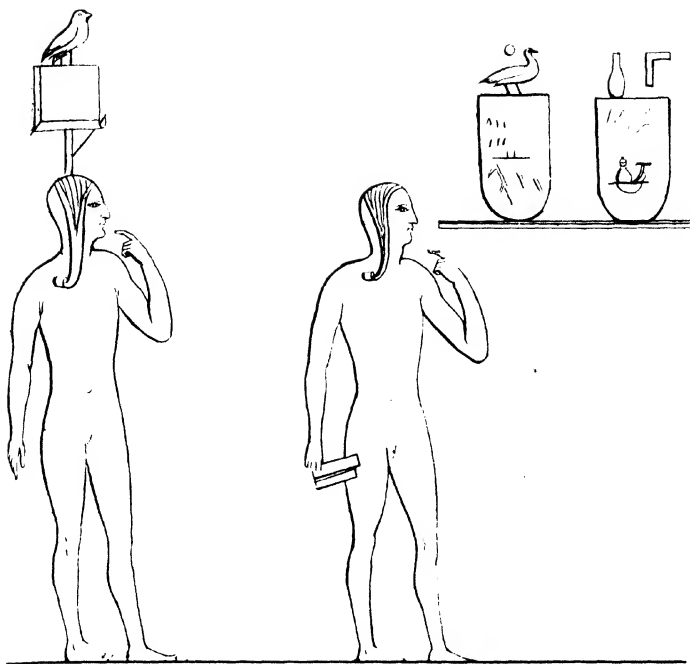














three only arrived. Being disappointed, Mr. Hull called on the governor, who told us to take any camels we chose; but, finding it had become too late for us to think of starting, we gave it up till the next morning; the men promising to be ready before sunrise. We amused ourselves as well as we could in this sink of infamy, walking through the narrow and disgusting bazaars, and purchasing provisions.

Gheneh is the grand mart of commerce between Upper Egypt and the Red Sea by Cosseir. Immense quantities of corn are deposited here, and afterwards sent on the backs of camels, mules, or donkeys, across the desert to Cosseir. Agents from Jedda are established there, and India goods and Mocha coffee are exchanged. This is now a common route to and from India.

Feb. 5.--We started for Cosseir with thirteen camels, and a donkey to carry our cooking and other utensils, a tent, which is absolutely necessary, and water in skins, fastened to the camels. Passing at no great distance along the Nile, we halted at the village of Biremba, on the margin of the desert; here we dined. The camels were unloaded and reloaded, and took their water at the wells of El Egheita, where the road turns off to Ghous. We afterwards descended a well at Hammamat, of considerable width, and built of stone, having one hundred and thirty-six steps to the bottom. This has been erected within these three years. Passing on always between mountains, we came to another well, with figures in

basso-relievo and hieroglyphics, extremely well cut. I observed small towers or castles, built on the top of the higher mountains, used, no doubt, formerly as watch-towers. We passed the first and second wells from the springs of Moilah on the 6th, and the springs themselves on the 7th.

This day we were on the road eleven hours, pitching our tents and bivouacking as usual out of the regular track, among rugged mountains by moonlight, near the new wells of Beder. The morning and evening were cold: at sunrise the thermometer in our tent stood at 39° . But this was the only night that I felt it very cold, the thermometer of Fahrenheit being generally from 48 to 50° .

Feb. 9.—Bivouacked last night in the middle of a valley, surrounded by bold, rugged mountains, of various colours and appearance, and here we *did* sleep on the sands, for it is a mistake to call this desert always the sands. The road was excellent and level.

Up before sunrise, my friends fast asleep. I sat down on a rock and could not sufficiently admire the variety of the noble mountains and naked scenery about me. Some of the former were of a very dark appearance, some were streaked alternately black and white, others were of a yellow gold colour, and now of a fiery appearance, as the sun was just showing its beams above the horizon.

In our way we met with a well of rather warm

water, of which the camels partook ; it is called Bir Inglese, or well of the English, being supposed to have been dug by them some time since. We found the water twenty feet below the top, and tolerably good. The other wells also, at a convenient distance apart, were a great accommodation and refreshment in passing through this mountainous desert, though we had previously supplied ourselves with a sufficient quantity of water for the journey. However, I always avoided drinking as much as possible, for when you once begin you cannot well refrain ; it produces perspiration and increase of thirst, and when you see the water-bags, a longing ensues for the dripping contents, insomuch that the traveller is tempted too frequently to call out for “Moyer, Moyer,” (water). This inclination should be resisted as much as possible, and I recommend it the more, because I have experienced the benefit of abstinence myself.

In about four hours we arrived at Cosseir, which is about one hundred and twenty miles from Gheneh, and were delighted at beholding the Red Sea. There was only one vessel there, and this was on the point of sailing for Jedda. We walked about the town, through the bazaars and market-place, where the inhabitants came crowding about us to gratify their curiosity. Mr. Roxburgh having called on the governor, a place was offered us for a residence, consisting of a sort of gallery, containing some small apartments, in which we lodged.

Feb. 10.—We bathed in the Red Sea, and found the water warm and pleasant, the sands gradually shelving down, on which were built some Arab huts. My travelling companions were expecting to sail in the ship that was riding at anchor near us.

CHAPTER XX.

A Disappointment.—Encampment of Arabs.—Mr. Hull's Illness.—Travelling Preparations.—Cosseir.—An Accident.—Journey resumed.—Stock of Water exhausted.—A Truant Camel.—A fertile Tract.—Return to Carnac.—Gournou.—A Rebellion headed by a Prophet.—Designs of the Insurgents.—The Insurgents defeated.—The Wounded Party.—The pretended Prophet.—The Governor of Luxor plundered.—Men of Gournou join the Prophet.—Proposal to murder the English rejected.—Our Retreat prevented by sword and pestilence.

FEBRUARY 11.—The vessel sailed early this morning without Messrs. Hull and Roxburgh being informed of it. When they learned this, the latter hired a boat and went after her, however she would not heave-to, but pursued her course with a fine breeze. After breakfast, the travellers waited upon the governor to inquire the cause of this sudden departure of the vessel without them, and were told that the Captain objected to taking on board a mummy they had with them, lest, if he did, he might be shipwrecked or sunk. The governor made some other frivolous excuses, such as that the ship was too heavily laden with corn,

but my friends seemed to think the true cause was their not having made his Excellency a present. He assured them, however, that another vessel would soon arrive.

Hull and myself walked round the bay, the mountains surrounding which are wild and desolate. A large and level plain extends from some distance down to the sea, upon which there was an encampment of Bedouin Arabs of the tribe of Ababdé. We walked amongst them, and, as Mr. Hull spoke Arabic very well, he entered into conversation with them. Their fine camels were reposing close to their tents. They appeared a shrewd set of people, with keen eyes, and white and even teeth, short in stature, slimly made, and very dark. Their hair was frizzled, and much greased; they wore a sort of toga round the waist, and flung across the shoulders.

The women were sitting on the sand at the entrance of their tents, many of whom exemplified the curious fashion of wearing a ring through the nostril. Some of the men procured shells and large pieces of coral for us.

Feb. 13.—I got up early and walked about the bay, but Mr. Hull, not being very well, kept his bed. After breakfast, Roxburgh again called upon the Governor, having presented to him a handsome case inlaid with silver and gold, besides a tin case of gunpowder. He was much pleased, and began to talk about the number of vessels which would soon be coming in, by which Mr. Roxburgh could proceed.

Feb. 17.—Five small vessels arrived in the course of the morning, and Roxburgh immediately waited upon the Governor, who told him that the largest should be ready to sail the day after to-morrow, and that he would speak in private to the Captain about taking the mummy.

Feb. 18.—Roxburgh again called upon the Governor to inquire about the vessel, and also to ascertain if any medical attendant could be procured for his friend Hull, who still continued very ill. There was, however, no such personage in the town. Upon being told the symptoms of his complaint, the Governor attributed them to the air at this season, and to the water, of which he should not have taken ~~so~~ much, at least in its pure state. Mr. Roxburgh was told that the ship would not leave for two or three days, which he was rather glad of, as it appeared impossible they could go till his friend was better able to undertake the voyage; but Mr. Hull began to talk of going back direct to Cairo, and I resolved not to return till he was better able to go with me (if he should wish it) to Gheneh, or Thebes, and then embark for Cairo.

Feb. 19.—The wind continued very high from the north, whence it blows here, generally speaking, nine months in the year. Mr. Hull seemed to be getting better, and had intentions of returning with me to Thebes, as we heard that the plague had appeared at Cairo. Roxburgh called on the Governor again, and, making him a present of a phosphorus-box, said that, as his friend was now

nearly recovered, and intended to return for the re-establishment of his health, he himself would go alone by the first vessel that sailed, which the Governor said would be the day after to-morrow. A palanquin, to be fastened on the side of a camel, was now made for Mr. Hull, who continued very weak, and everything was bought that was necessary for his journey. Roxburgh and myself dined together, and in the evening the Governor's head man, "the fat Othello," as we nicknamed him, was with us, and stayed till he became half intoxicated with *aqua vitæ*.

Feb. 21.—It was settled to-day that the mummy should return with us to Thebes, as there were reasons to apprehend obstacles at Jedda to its being taken on board.

Feb. 23.—Soon after dinner a sudden whim seized Mr. Hull as to his proceeding; he told Roxburgh that, as he found himself so much better, he had made up his mind to accompany him, and thought of ordering his luggage on board immediately. Mr. Roxburgh intimated that it would be as well perhaps if he saw the vessel first, and examined the accommodations before he embarked; and that the exertion of going to the ship and back would show him whether he was able to undertake the voyage. On proceeding to the ship, he found the accommodation so indifferent, that he gave up the project.

Feb. 28.—The vessel at last sailed at five A.M. for Jedda, with Roxburgh on board. As we parted, I promised him I would stay with his

friend until he was sufficiently recovered for the journey, and would render him every assistance. Hull and myself, (he being now convalescent,) prepared to return to Thebes. I ordered three camels for myself, and four for him ; but as these did not arrive in time, and we could not get sufficient water, according to the account of our servants, we agreed to postpone our departure another day.

Cosseir is not a very desirable place to be compelled to stop at. The houses and walls that surround the back part are built of light-coloured mud, like other mud-built villages of the Arabs ; but I, who had seen so many, thought this place preferable to most. Some of the houses, extending towards the sea, have a lively appearance, and the Egyptians and groups of various nations sitting in the *kiosques*, enjoying their *chibouque* and coffee, rendered the scene more cheerful. The bay, or harbour, is an open roadstead ; the water is shallow, and the anchorage bad. There is no vegetation, the country all around being an open sandy plain with mountains on each side.

Feb. 29.—We left Cossier this morning after a residence of twenty days. By means of a ladder, Hull mounted his palanquin, which, being fixed on the back of the camel, placed him in a very exalted and odd position. We soon arrived at the English well, which is on a flat even ground, very stony, and surrounded by high mountains. Meantime, the wind was high, but very warm, with a cloudless sky, and we halted for some

hours, and took refreshment. On our way we passed several parties, mostly with donkeys, eighty or a hundred together ; and sometimes a company of four or five men with a couple of camels, and ten or twelve donkeys. We passed also a company of twelve of the blackest fellows I had ever seen, with their bowls and sacks at their backs. As we were about to leave this place, in mounting my camel without taking a proper hold of him, he being a large but sprightly animal, and rising very quickly, I was thrown so completely off him, that I appeared to turn round in the air, fell on my back, and lay speechless, every one thinking my back was broken. After a little groaning, I got better, and my friend, ill as he was, descended from his palanquin to my assistance ; he censured the men for their negligence, and told them that if I was killed, it was their fault, and that of course they would be severely punished. In about ten minutes I was able to speak ; but what was to be done in the midst of this desert ? to return to Cosseir was equally useless, as no medical aid could be obtained there ; and we were now both so ill as to be unable to assist each other.*

* Great care should always be taken in mounting a camel. The animal is compelled to lie down, which he does by resting on his belly with his legs doubled under him. Mine happened to be a somewhat riotous beast, and was in great haste to get up. On my putting my foot into a sort of stirrup they had made for me with a rope, the animal instantly arose and flung me. He was again compelled to lie down. I then desired my servant to stand on one side of the camel, and the Arab owner on the other, thinking he appeared vicious, and requested that

Being set upon my legs to discover if I could stand upright, and finding no limb broken, I proposed going on, and two Arabs lifted me on a donkey, one walking on each side, and supported me for two or three hours in excruciating pain, till we came to our resting-place for the night. Mr. Hull, ill as he was, would not be prevailed upon again to mount his palanquin, so he rode another ass, supported by a faithful servant, whom he had procured at Cairo, and indeed if it had not been for these animals, we must have remained where we were.

March 1.—We rested the whole day as I could not undress, or get up when once I was down.

March 2.—Rode the whole day in great pain, for the men would not stop: we at length pitched our tents at half-past six o'clock, myself and Hull

one of his legs might be tied; but to this the Arab objected, saying, I might now depend upon him, at the same time putting his foot on the leg that was doubled under him. Again I attempted to get quickly on him, but he sprung up more desperately than before, which caused the mischief. But I should rather say the cause of this accident was the camel's not being properly equipped for the journey. They had arrived at Cosseir laden, and were about returning when we hired them. The proper saddles have a small spike, or handle, about a foot long with a round knob, both in the front and at the back, so that on the animal's first springing up, he throws you suddenly forward, perhaps on his shoulders, or even over his head; to prevent which you should lay hold of the handle behind. My saddle had none. The next motion is with his fore legs, which being equally sudden, flings you back again. To prevent this, you should lay hold of the handle in the front, which is easily done, provided you have well secured your first position.

being much exhausted, though the Arabs still wanted to go on. After taking some refreshment, we both fell asleep.

March 3.—This morning we found that a caravan, with a vast number of camels, had halted near us; they left the place, however, before we did. The air was cool and pleasant, and the sky without a cloud. We started soon after sunrise, and about seven o'clock, bivouacked in the midst of mountains. We again pursued our journey until mid-day, when Hull complained of being very faint, and, although within an hour of the next well, he said he was unable to proceed to it. He was at that time on his donkey, supporting himself with his arms round the shoulders of his faithful servant Ibrahim, and could hardly speak. I immediately ordered the tent to be pitched and had a fowl boiled for broth, of which he partook, and was soon better. Unfortunately, we now found our stock of water entirely exhausted, and seeing it was impossible for Hull to go on, we endeavoured to persuade the Arabs to go for water to the next well, which we knew was not far off, as we passed this way in our journey to Cossair. Upon their hesitating, Hull offered them money. I remonstrated at this imprudence, and advised him to desist; his servant alleging that this was not the way to get any. It was then left to Ibrahim to do as he thought proper. He began by flogging one fellow with his whip, and, seizing a camel, was going himself, telling them they should all be bastinadoed

when they reached home. On hearing this, two Arabs immediately volunteered to go.

About four o'clock, they started; in the mean time Hull slept, and I, being much recovered, took coffee, and my usual solace, the pipe. Our tent was close under some high rugged mountains, in the shape of a half-moon, the camels and donkeys all grazing around us. About an hour before we arrived here, Abdrebbo, having foolishly left the camel which was loaded with the culinary apparatus to himself, the animal set off at full gallop, shook his burthen from his back, and broke most of its contents, such as dishes, plates, &c.; we, however, at last overtook him in a narrow pass in the mountains, close to a spring of water issuing through the gravelly sands: this had been the attraction to the sagacious creature.

March 4.—We both found ourselves much better this morning. Our journey was pursued after breakfast, and we soon arrived at the well of Hammamat. The water of this well, which is said to be about half-way between Cosseir and Ghench, has a sulphurous taste.

March 5.—The night was chilly; Hull found he had caught a fresh cold, and was over-fatigued by travelling too late last evening. We started early, and in about an hour, stopped under a shady tree to take water. The weather being excessively hot, we reposed here the whole morning, and, passing over a sandy plain, arrived in the evening at the wells of El-Egheita, having

the mountains of the Nile in full view. The water here was tolerably good.

March 6.—We left El-Egheita early in the morning, taking another route south-west towards Carnac and Luxor, leaving the road to Gheneh on our right. The whole way is a deep sandy desert, causing a very tedious journey. We began to complain, but the Arabs advised us to go on, saying that in half-an-hour we should behold a verdant plain abounding in trees. We did so, and, though at a distance, were quite delighted at seeing a fertile tract of country, apparently extending thirty or forty miles, with numerous villages, at the first of which Hágaze, though early in the day, we halted, and pitched our tent under the shade of its trees, highly delighted at being again in the land of living verdure, after passing so many days over a dreary waste and burning sands, though the journey was by no means destitute of interest.

March 7.—We drank most plentifully of the water of the Nile, so soft, sweet, and pleasant, in contrast with that of the desert, which had lately been our drink. “What! crave you wine,” said a Roman general to his murmuring soldiers, “and have Nilus to drink of?” I was up early, and found the chirping of the sparrows delightful to one who had passed six days in sickness on a desert.

Our journey was now resumed. Travelling over a sandy plain, but approaching at times the fertile grounds, and cheered throughout our morn-

ing's journey by the prospect of cultivated land, we arrived about one P.M. at Carnac, having been a week crossing the desert from Cosseir, which is commonly accomplished in little more than half that time. We sent our camels on to Luxor, ordering our paraphernalia to be got on board the boat and wait our arrival. Here we alighted, and walked up to my mud cottage, built on the western propylon of the temple, where we rested for an hour, and then proceeded to Luxor and paid our Arabs. As we had detained them so long, and as they had behaved very well latterly, we gave them a handsome backshish, requesting them always to behave well to Englishmen. They were very thankful, much pleased, and promised every thing. We immediately crossed the Nile to Gournou, glad to be so pleasantly situated and so hospitably received. Here, still undergoing much pain from my accident, I remained for a week, in company with Mr. Hull, who still continued feeble. During this time I received a letter from Mr. Salt, informing me that the plague had broken out at Cairo a month earlier than usual, and that eight or ten were dying daily.

March 12.—Some of the Pasha's troops, Arabs disciplined by French officers, passed by us on their way to Darfour.

March 14.—Finding myself tolerably recovered this morning, I mounted a donkey, with an intention of passing over to Luxor and Carnac, but had not advanced far on the plain before

Janni's servant overtook me, and requested me to return. On my arrival, I was informed that the Arabs were in a state of open rebellion, and that it would be dangerous to cross to Luxor, as I had intended. I was surprised, though not astonished, at this sudden breaking out, as I had long discovered that the Arabs detested the soldiers. In going out, I had passed through a party of ten or twelve sitting on the ground, who were waiting to speak to Janni, and I now found that these were deputed from a sheik, who called himself a prophet, and who had assembled from three to four hundred Arabs at the village of Beirat, close by, and near Medinet-Abou, on the border of the great plain of Thebes. They came to ask for guns and ammunition, saying they understood that he had two hundred muskets. I found Janni and one of these men seated on a carpet, and much engaged in conversation. Mr. Hull and the Greek who lived in the house were also present, the former interpreting to me all that was going forward. Janni seemed much alarmed, and after a great deal of persuasion by the Arab, who affected to be his friend, gave him one gun, but no ammunition, assuring him he had but three more. This was given up under the idea that the party would otherwise return in the evening, search the premises, and take them by force.

Whether such was their intention or not, they did not molest us afterwards. They must have supposed we intended to defend ourselves, for

Janni had been casting bullets and making other preparations, as they sent to us to say that they understood we wished to have a battle with them, to which Janni replied (sending Mr. Hull's Arab, Ibrahim, to Beirat) that, on the contrary, he desired to be on friendly terms with them, and that he would leave the village if they wished it. Neither Mr. Hull nor myself knew any thing of this message till the man returned. From him we learned that the Arabs had asked the old sheik to allow them to cut off the heads of all the Copts, but that he had said, "No, you are not to injure any one; but if attacked, you may kill, and not without." On hearing that there were two Englishmen staying at the village of Gournou, he said, that "the English were their friends, and that he was the friend of the English, and would protect them;" swearing by the Koran and the sword, "that if any one robbed the English, even of the cord of a camel or an ass, he would restore them a camel or an ass for it; adding, that he had an order both from God and the Grand Signor to dethrone Mahomet Ali Pasha;" that they did not intend to molest us, but were resolved to attack the new caichief, who had just arrived at Gamounli, a village six or seven miles below Thebes.

After dinner, Janni and his wife became more composed, and at nine P.M. the Arabs of this place seemed determined to defend themselves, some being armed with guns, but most of them with long spears, their usual weapons. Thus armed,

they arranged themselves in front of the house, and there remained all night. The whole family assembled in their usual sitting-room, and Hull and myself retired to our bed-room. At twelve P.M. we saw the insurgents near the temple of Memnon, some being on horseback, and passing over the borders of the Necropolis at no great distance from us. Soon after I again retired to my room, when, concluding all was safe for that night, I went to rest.

March 15.—All appeared quiet at breakfast-time, but soon after we learned that, upon the arrival of the insurgents at Gamounli, the soldiers there fired upon them, but not before they had plundered the place, and taken some property; for it so happened that the old cachief had intended to take away all his horses and goods this morning; his horses, therefore, forty in number, they found ready saddled. The result of the attack was, that seventeen of the Arabs were killed and thrown into the Nile, and twenty-three were wounded; only three of the soldiers were killed, being stabbed by the Arabs. I have no doubt but the soldiers had intelligence of their coming. On their return, the wounded Arabs halted at the temple of Memnon, and in the evening went on to Erment, a few miles above Thebes. One man, who had received a wound in the chest, and was mounted on a donkey, came to us, and from him we understood that the straggling parties we saw were the wounded. Soon after, a large party returned, and Janni

became alarmed lest they were coming to attack his house ; the men reassembled ; some advanced towards them with their spears in hand. I immediately went out with only a pistol in my pocket, for I knew they were some of the wounded party returning, from whom I could not possibly expect any danger, although they had by chance, acquired some strength from an additional number of horses. Yet my opinion was, that if the soldiers had followed them up, they could have dispersed or destroyed them all. Janni, from his window, which he on no occasion could be persuaded to leave, called out to me, saying I had better come back, that it was not proper to go out ; I answered, that I thought the contrary, and the only proper place for him was amongst his men.

All parties seeming more reconciled, I went into the house again, and found the family much alarmed. Janni had shown much pusillanimity, having even asked Mr. Hull if he should fire on them — a defeated, wounded rabble. The tears and alarms of his mother and little wife had either quite bewildered his senses, or it was sheer fear. His mother had even said to Mr. Hull, “ What is to be done ? You see how alarmed my son is.” All this clearly accounted to me for his objecting to my going out, and why he did not do the same, which I maintained he ought to have done, not to interfere, but to appear as a friend, and to defend his house if necessary, provided his men (the men of the village) would stand by him,

which undoubtedly would have been the case, for they had not only immediately armed themselves, but most of them had expressed their disapproval of his having given up a gun to the insurgents. But the men of Gournou are as cunning as bold, and I believe would have been quite willing, should an opportunity have offered, to join the rebellious party ; for none of them liked the compulsion which was used to make them pay their taxes. They had, however, no confidence in the pretended old prophet, who, some said, came from Hajez in Arabia ; some, from Mecca ; and others, from Hágaze, on the borders of the desert, and near the Nile. He pretended to be inspired, and said that written papers descended to him from heaven, advising him what to do ; the Arabs who accompanied him believed it all. They were certain that God sent him, and related, as a miracle, that, upon their being short of bread, he took what they had and divided it amongst them, it having increased to more than they wanted.

Between two and three p.m. Mr. Hull and myself dined, but Janni, still much alarmed, remained at the window with his spying-glass in his hand, and in about two hours, the old prophet and his party having retired from the Temple of Memnon, he recovered, and dined with his wife. The insurgents took their way towards the village of Erment, and the Arabs of Gournou remained at their post all night in front of the house. An Arab sheik with a few attendants came afterwards from Gamounli to learn if the prophet was

in our neighbourhood, or to what part he and his followers were gone.

March 16.—All passed off quietly this morning, and I was told that many of the Arabs of Luxor and Carnac, who are, in general, said to be a bad set, left those places to follow the prophet. The aga, or governor of the former place, departed early in the morning of the 14th for Gheneh. He had but five soldiers under him at Luxor, who of course could not do anything. The Arabs plundered him of eight horses and his robes. Nothing new occurred to-day, though I was surprised that no soldiers had yet made their appearance.

March 17.—We were all quiet this morning, but kept a good look-out. It appeared strange to me that, (since the soldiers at Gamounli, after repelling the insurgents, had not pursued them in their retreat and cut them off, which they might easily have done,) neither Achmet Pasha, who was with a large body of troops at Siout, nor the men who were quartered at Esneh above, had advanced upon the rebels and routed them at Erment, which they might have done without difficulty; but, on the contrary, by their supineness, had allowed them to increase to the number, it was said, of about three thousand. However, about half-past ten A.M. it was announced that Achmet Pasha's cangea, with two Englishmen on board, (my friend Wilkinson and Captain Pringle,) was in view. At twelve the soldiers appeared, and I went out with Janni to meet them, and returned with the cachief of the

district of Thebes. Between two and three hundred soldiers from Gheneh and Gamounli were assembled on the plain in front of the Colossi; these the cachief soon joined, and after a parley, went off to the village of Beirat, which was ordered to be sacked and burned, whilst the inhabitants of Gournou were freed from the taxes of this year because they had not yet joined the insurgents. More soldiers with cannon were expected the next day.

March 18.—We learned early this morning that the soldiers had retreated in the night. What confidence this must have given the insurgents! The Arabs, even of Gournou, now talked about joining them, or rather wished to go to Erment to tell the prophet that they were his friends, but wished for the present to remain quiet; and therefore an assemblage of them came in parade, with spears and a couple of flags, to the house, and invited the rest to join them and proceed to the prophet. Almost the whole village obeyed, and went. At about eight A.M. I rode to the Nile, accompanied by my Arab servant Abdallah, intending to cross to Carnac, where I had heard the two Englishmen had arrived; but could get no boat to take me across. On my return, I found them all in suspense, equally in dread of the Arabs and the soldiers. Among the reports, it was said that one of Janni's principal men, who joined the party which had gone to the prophet, had asked Janni for a horse, and when he arrived had been made a principal, by being

placed at the head of 1000 men. The Arabs gave it out that the prophet's army was 19,000 strong; the Copts said only 7000.

At seven p.m. all was quiet, and Janni was doing all he could to prevent more of his men from going to Erment. In about two hours after, two of the Arabs who left Gournou this morning arrived from Erment, armed with spears and sabres; they brought a small note written by the prophet, which was read and translated by Mr. Hull, and was as follows:—

“ May the peace of God and the Prophet, and our peace, be upon all the English! and let them not fear any thing whatever; and whosoever injures them will only injure his own soul!

“ 18th of the month of March,

1239.

“ DERVISH AHMED LELWUZEER.”*

These men stayed nearly an hour, and we learned from them, that in a large assemblage of the insurgents at Erment, an Arab had proposed to murder the English at Gournou, (meaning Mr. Hull and myself,) but that the prophet had turned round, and with a severe look asked him what he meant by such a proposal? The above letter was therefore sent to us, which, unpleasantly situated as we were, was a great relief to our anxieties, as it held out the hopes of future safety. All boats were detained both above and

* The original has a stamp with Arabic letters, and is still in the author's possession.

below us, so that we never had any chance of seeing a cheering sail to waft us from this dreary abode ; but if we could have escaped, it would not have been proper for us to go beyond Ghe-neh, or Es-Siout, for that terrible scourge, the plague, having broken out a month sooner than usual at Cairo, (as I have before observed,) precluded our going there, and if we had attempted to cross the mountains down to El-Arabat, it is most probable we should have been either plundered or murdered before we got there. So here we were obliged to remain, in danger of death on one side by the dagger or spear of the Arab, and by pestilence on the other.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.



LONDON :

PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Fleet Street



16 JUL 1958

